

The Suki Kamasutri: Queen of the Galactic Frontier

**by
Eddie Takosori**

© 2013 Copyright Brett Paufler
Brett@Paufler.net

The Suki Kamasutri: Queen of the Galactic Frontier -- one of the hallmark Ethers from the late 23rd Century was produced on a shoestring budget with a minimal cast yet remains a fan favorite to this very day. Who would have thought shopping for a dress could be 'so very the much the fun,' as the Suki I think she might say.

Suki Kamasutri First Meeting

Who are you? And what are you doing here?

The who be the asking the what, the where, the how, and the when?

I said, who are you? And what are you doing here?

Who be the asking? That be what the Suki be wanting to the know. The Stranger Man sneak up behind the Suki and right away he start in with the highly personal inquisitive questions. And the Suki, she think to herself, who be this Stranger Man. He be the rude, that be for the certain, probably not brought up to be the polite like the Suki, so maybe he grow up on the wrong side of the moon, the Suki, she be the thinking. That be the probably the it? Stranger Man probably grow up on the bombed-out ghetto-slum war planet?

I was raised on a cruise ship.

Really? That stop the Suki the cold. That make her think for the moment. The Suki going to have to ponder on the that. Let it sink all the way in. He be 'raised on the cruise ship', the Stranger Man, he say?

Yes, and my name is Tug, not 'Stranger Man'. And what did you say your name was, again?

The Suki say it be the Suki like the dozen of times by the now. But officially, the Suki be known the far and the wide across the entire cosmos-osis as the Suki Kamasutri: Queen of the Galactic Frontier... or the something like the that. The Suki no be the so sure about the last part, maybe she be the Queen of the This or the Queen of the That. It probably matter where the Suki the settle down in the end. Hard to be the Suki Kamasutri: Queen of the Galactic Frontier if the Suki wind up being the Ether star. The Suki be sure to live near the hub, then. But maybe she take the trip to the galactic frontier on the vacation. Of the course, by then she be the rich and the famous and have the guides to make sure she be the safe. One of them probably be the strong leading-man handsome-type to play opposite the Suki as her romantic interest. This Tug No Stranger Man Mister know the person who maybe interested in playing the part of the romantic interest lead opposite the Suki?

No. I don't think so.

No. The Suki did not think the so, the either.

OK. Fine. I think we've established beyond any reasonable doubt who you are. You're some crazy little girl, probably lost, maybe taken in by the monks on a mission of mercy?

Mister the Tug, he could no be the more wrong. He think it be the mission of the mercy to be raised by the Bandi Brothers? The Mister be the crazy one for the sure, if he think the that. Spending her life here, it be like the slow torture for the Suki. No. The Suki rethink the that. It be like the fast torture slowed down. Or the slow torture speeded up. Or maybe...

Not so sure, are you.

It awful, that the one thing the Suki be the sure about.

Really?

Yes, the really.

So, what did they do to the poor little Suki? Treat her kindly?

The maybe.

Feed her?

If the Mister Gourmet ever eat with the Brothers Bandi, then he know it no really be the food they eat, much less the gourmet good to eat goodness. It be the awful lot more like the disgusting gruel.

Food's food. And they clothed you, too.

Mister Dumb Interrogator just be showing off his ignorance, the now. No one who know the slightest thing about the fashion sense call what the Suki be wearing the clothes.

Whatever. I bet they fed you, clothed you, took you in, and after all that, this is how you've decided to repay them, by sneaking onto a pilgrim's ship to see what you could steal.

Oh, the Mister, he be opening the great big can of the worms if he be the slanderizing the Suki's good name and calling her the thief.

Oh? If you're not a thief, then why are you going through my cabinets. No. Stop opening drawers and look at me when I'm talking to you. Besides, there's nothing in them, anyhow.

The Suki sort of notice the that, so she ask the why? Why the Mister Deadbeat Stupid No Name Mister no have the loot?

My name is Tug.

Yeah, Mister Stupid Name, just like the Suki say. Why the Mister Stupid Name, the Push, the Pull, the Shove Stupid No Name no have the no nothing?

I took the Vow of Poverty. And for the last time, my name is Tug.

No mommy no never name her precious baby boy the Push-Pull-Tug, so the Suki think the Mister Shove-Shove-Shove use the fakery name. That be what the Suki be the thinking. She think Mister Stupid No Name use the made up moniker and he no even smart enough to use the gooder fakery name like maybe the Mister Smarty Pants would.

I suppose you would know, because, just between you and me, Suki... the Kamasutri... the Queen of the Galactic Frontier does sound just a wee bit like a made up name to me.

It be the stage name, for when the Suki be the big Ether star.

So, what's your real name?

The Suki. The Suki admit she add the Queen of the Galactic Frontier part herself.

Not to mention that Kamasutri part.

It be the nickname. But it be the true, the Suki give the nickname to herself. But while we back on the subject, the Suki bet the Tug be the stupid nickname the Mister of the Vow of the Poverty give to himself, back in the day, when the Mister More Stupider had the something to call his own. Oh, the Suki know, the now. She figure it the out. She bet there be the time -- the way back the when -- when the Mister have it the all, only he get the space sickness... or the Suki the know, even the better, he forget he watching the Ether, and he see the scary monster, so he pull out his blaster and he shoot the laser holes in the everything he own. Once he calm the down, the Stupid No Name Crazy Space Mister realize how the crazy-stupid it all the look, so he throw the everything out the airlock into the deep space, never to be seen the 'gain. And that be when Mister Nutcase decide to take the Vow of the Poverty. It be all on the account of the Crazy Mister's blaster rampage. But it be the OK. The Mister Crazy can tell the Suki all the 'bout it and she no spill the beans on the him. She know how it the goes. The loose lips, they be the ones that sink the ships or so the Suki be the told.

Um, I'm really not so sure that I'm the crazy one here.

The Mister Crazy trying to say the Suki be the crazy one? If that be the so, the Suki feel it only be the fair to warn the Mister Crazy Man Mister how that be the standard operational procedure of the criminally psychotically insane.

And you know this because?

The Suki watch the informative after the school Ether special when she the younger, so she the know.

Ah, yes. It all makes sense, now. Big on the Ethers, are you? Watch a lot them, do you? Probably shape your world view, I'm thinking.

The Mister with the smug condensation attitude in his voice, think he be the, oh, so the smarty pants, but the Suki get the feeling he no be the, oh, so the smarty pants, no at the all. For although it be the true --

the sad, but the true -- the average galactic citizen only be able to watch the ten, the twenty, or even the thirty hours of the Ether the week, the Suki reasonably certain that the Bandi Brother Mister T-Ug! probably fall the way short on his personal quota, lying down on the job, if he ask the Suki. And so, he probably no be all that well informed. He probably think the Vow of the Poverty be the good idea and not the crazy talk stupid idea it so obviously be to the sophisticated traveling woman of the galaxy like the Suki. In the other the words, what the Suki be the saying, she be the pretty the sure it be the Mister Crazy Talk Mister, who be the one who be the completely the out of the touch with the reality in this the here the conversation.

So, you're saying I'm the one whose crazy and maybe a little out of touch?

The Suki think it be the very highly the likely... especially since the Mister most likely be the here because he think he want to become the Bandi Brother himself.

And this expert opinion of yours is based upon?

The Suki's years of living with the Bandi Brothers... and the Suki's years of watching the Ether, so she have the comparison and glimpse of the outside and she knows what she be the missing being the stuck here on the inside.

So, we're back to it, those Ethers. And you watch a whole heck a lot of them, you say.

Um, let the Suki think for the moment, because the Mister have the sound in his voice like he think he be the smarty pants or maybe the on to the something, so let the Suki think for the moment and give the Mister's commentary the deep introspective inquiry it the deserve. So, what the Mister Condensation Voice be the saying be that he maybe think the Suki spend the way too much the time with the Ether. So, if that be the case, the Suki have to ask herself, what else there be for the Suki to do with her time if it not be with the Ethers? Oh, and that be the right. She get the gruel to eat, the three gongs the day. And the monks! Oh, they be the fun to play with, they be the virtual riot... but that be when they no be the meditating, which be the lot... but they take the time off on the occasion to play with the Suki. But for the most, the nine-

nine-nine-nine-nine percent of the time, they the no fun, the no fun the whatsoever, let the Suki tell the Mister. They be like the bump on the proverbial log. But, oh! There be the little ray of the sunshine, the moonshine, or the starshine, whatever the Mister's personal preference be on the cold and dark and dreary the night, for there be the handheld viewer the Child Protective Services give the Suki the many the many so long year the ago when she be but the tiny little girl child. They say it to prevent the Brother Bandi from the completely brain-warping the Suki's impressionable young mind -- maybe make the Suki think the Brother Bandi be the normal or the something. So the OK. The yeah. Between the day and the night and the all the parts in-the-between, the Suki spend the lot of the time watching the Ether. She be the virtual connoisseur of the space-waves. It probably be the only thing keeping the Suki the least bit the sane in the end.

I wouldn't be so sure about that.

We back on the that? The Mister back to challenging the Suki's sanity. Then let the Suki get back to challenging the Mister on his fakery name. It no be the real name. The Suki know the that. So, the Suki is going to have to see some ID, so she can ascertain for the certain who the Mister really be and if he be who he say he be and all of the that.

Sorry.

Then the Suki the sorry, the too.

Stop opening my cabinets! You can't just go through other people's belongings.

Well, the Suki certainly can't go through 'the other people's belongings,' if the other people in the question have taken the stupid vow of the poverty and so do not have the single thing to go the through. The Suki say, 'The Gee the Wiz, Mister the Wizard,' not even the small hand-held or toy top to the spin or the twirl? What the Mister do in the deep of the space? Oh! Oh! The Suki get it, the now. The Suki watch the after the school special. It be the normal-natural the thing, even the Pinky say it be the so. It be the phase the all the boys go the through, the time of the self-exploration. It just last the longer for the some than for the other. It be the nothing to be the ashamed the of. And now the Suki

understand the Mister's name. 'Howdy the pard'ner. Name be the Tug. Wanker Boy already be the taken.'

Ha-ha. But you're way off. Look around you. This is a tugboat. You're standing... in a tugboat.

So... the what?

So, that's where my name comes from.

The why be the that?

I always wanted to be a tugboat captain. It was, like, my dream.

It be the stupid dream, if the Mister be asking the Suki.

Yeah, well. Before the Festival -- the ship I grew up on -- came into port to dock, the tug boats would always come to guide her in, and I guess I'd get all excited, and point, and yell, 'Tug! Tug! Tug!' So since I was a little kid, that's what everyone has always called me, Tug.

Wow! That be the good the story. The Suki almost believe the it. But the Suki only have the one question for the Mister T-Ug. He make that story up the here and the now? Or he be the rehearsing it for the years?

Why don't you believe me? It's true.

Suki be the skeptical by the nature.

Look, this is a tugboat. You can see that, right?

It be the sort of the dumpy, if that what the Mister the mean.

Certainly it no be the space ship of the Suki's dreams, she can tell the Mister the that.

Hey, don't be knocking ole Tuggie. And don't be rolling your eyes at me. You're in enough trouble as it is already, Miss Suki.

Miss Suki? That sound the sort of nice. But the Mister, he got it all the wrong. The Suki no be the one in the trouble. It be the Mister who be in the trouble. He dock in the Port of Bandi under the fakery name credentials! And he admit to the lying under oath about it!

I'm not under oath.

But the Mister no deny he be the lying. And that be the serious offense. The Suki be the Port Inspector, the Port Guard... Actually, it be the sort of ironic on the account of how the sophisticated and worldly-wise the Bandi claim to the be. But Bandi really be the backwater Banana-dana Republic Planet... on the account of how the Suki be the

only duly elected official, so she be the judge, the jury, and the executioner all the rolled into the one.

Is that a fact?

As the matter of the fact, it most decidedly and certainly be the fact.

You're lying.

The Suki no the lie. The Suki, the fib. The Suki stretch the truth, maybe massage the facts, all these the things, the Suki has been the known to the do. But the lie? The Suki no never the lie.

Fine, then. Have it your way. You're merely distorting the truth.

It still be the sounding the lot like the Mister be calling the Suki the liar.

Yes. I'm sure it does. And that's because that's exactly what I'm doing.

It not the nice. But the more the importantly, the Mister be the wrong.

No. The Mister no be the wrong.

Yes. The Mister most the definitely be the wrong. When the Suki be the younger, the long-long time the ago...

I'm not thinking is was all that terribly long ago...

It now be the time for the Mister to the 'Hush!' The Suki be the telling the story to the Mister, the now. And then, when she be the done, the Mister, he will know the truth.

As the Suki would have the Mister believe.

The exactly!

I can hardly wait.

So, the Mister let the Suki tell her story?

Yeah, fine. Go ahead.

Well, the Mister. The long the long time the ago, the Suki watch the Midnight Movie, the Super Scary Triple Feature in which the Klick'it insect alien invaders, invade the planet as they be the known to the do, and do the awful things to the men and the women and the little boy and girl child. And there be the terrible lot of the screaming, especially by the victimus women, which the Suki always figure be on the account of the Klick'it'ers do everything the all wrong which way.

The Suki wonder if the Mister get that the lot? The screaming from the women or the young boy child if the Mister, he the swing that the way, he know, on the account of him the doing the sexual predatory advance thing the all the wrong which way?

Does this story have a point?

Yes, it most certainly the do. The Suki thank the Mister for the asking. As the Mister may well the imagine, the Suki was the horrified, scared the silly in the point of the fact, upon seeing the spleen eating spectacle. And so, she ask the Brother Billy about the Monk's defenses, you the know, what the plans the Bandi' had in the place in case the Klick'its invaded...

You keep on mentioning these Klick'its?

They be the nasty mutatonous praying mantis thingies. It be what that particular Ether be all the 'bout. There be the whole series. The Mister no never see?

No.

Well, the Mister no miss the that the much. In the truth, the Suki no so the impressed by the production values in the retrospect. The Klick'it look the awful lot like the stunt double extra in the old time surplus spacesuit with the painted plastic pieces glued on the all sloppy like when the Suki see Attack of the Klick'it's the second time the 'round. But it seem the real enough to the Suki the first time. And so, she ask the Brother Billy, cause he seem to be in charge of the everything to Suki at the time on the account of how he be in the charge of the Suki at the time, but then, as the time go the by even the he look he be the wearing the fake silly costume the more and the more to the Suki as she get the older and especially as of the lately, if the Mister know what the Suki, she the mean.

Actually, I have no idea. I am completely lost.

The Suki think the Mister probably score the low on the listening skill aptitude comprehension test in the school. That probably be the why he no like the Ether, it be all about the listening skill aptitude comprehension. Some folk, they think it be about the flashy picture show, but it really the voice over that carry it all. If the picture go, it not so bad, but the Suki loose the sound, and it no good, no good at the all.

Um, the truth is, it's no good at the all, the no never ever.

That be what the Suki expect the Mister with the low listening aptitude skills comprehension to the say.

My listening aptitude skills comprehension is fine. I just have a hard time following along when I'm being bombarded by a lightning cascade of nonstop gibbering nonsense.

What the Mister be the saying?

I mean, how do you even know that I don't watch loads of the ole Ether non-stop when I'm traveling interstellar trans-planet.

One, the Mister be the visiting the Bandi. That be the big the clue. Two, there no be the screen... the here... or the there... or the anywhere in the here.

Is that what you've been searching for?

It be the nice extra. But the answer be the no. The Suki have her own screen. It be the small, it be the true. But it be the better than the nothing, which be the seeming the more and the more what the Mister have to the offer the Suki.

Is that a fact?

The Suki, she call it like she see it.

So, why are you here again? Or still here?

The Suki still have the hope beyond the hope that the Mister have the secret stash. Maybe he have the ice creamery hidden away for the rainy the day. The Suki, she hear the good things about the Comet Cones, the Rocky Rocket's... But the truth be, the Suki no really the too particular, since she no never tasted the one nor the other. So, she just confiscate whatever the Mister have in her capacity as the Planetary Warden and she let the Mister off with the warning.

For what?

For the Mister Tug lying about his stupid fakery name, of the course.

We've been over this.

And the Suki been the over the this... or maybe the Suki no been the over this? Truth be, she get the confused.

I know the feeling. I'm most definitely confused at this point.

It be the understandable. It all go back to the low listen skill aptitude test comprehension thing the Suki be telling the Mister about the earlier. So, the Suki make it easy on the Mister and she explain it the slowly and the simply.

That would be nice.

After the Suki watch the Attack of the Klick'its, Return of the Klick'its, and the super spectacular Klick'its in 3D, Suki be the sort of hysterical.

'I'm all astonishment.'

Mister make the joke? Mister laugh at the Suki's suffering? Suki understand why the Mister make the pilgrimage, now. He got the long way to go on his personal journey of the Bandi yaba-jaba blabber-jabber.

You're right. I'm sorry. I was being insensitive.

That be the OK. The Suki forgive the Mister this the time. Now, where the Suki be?

She was explaining the root cause of her hysteria, I believe.

Right! That be the it! See, after the only the few minutes of being with the Suki, the Mister's listening skills comprehension go through the roof.

If you say so.

The Suki say the so. And she also say that after the first Ether be the over and the Suki think it be the safe to go the outside the 'gain and look into the night sky, the second Ether in the midnight marathon begin and the Klick'it invasion start the all over the 'gain from the very beginning. And then, when the second invasion be the over, the third start, and then the forth... They make the whole lot of those Klick'it Ethers, the Suki will the note, which be the sort of the strange on the account of the terribly low production value and they no never could be that the profitable. But then, the Suki suppose the Klick'it Invasion Ether satisfy the need.

And what need would that be?

It no be the obvious? The need to feel the alive, or at least, that be what the Suki hear the Ether critic the say. Which to tell the Mister the truth, at the first, the Suki no so much agree the with. Who want to feel the scared? But then, on the reflection, the Suki see the critic's point.

Yeah, well, I don't.

That because the Mister be the Contrarian Mister. But if he see the Ether then he know that watching the Klick'it break down the door and eat the spleen in all the gory detail be the real shocker. It set the Suki's heart to the racing and have her gasping for the breath, her one and only thought being how she no want to die herself. So, the Mister see, in the retrospect it be the lot like the mental meditation, focusing the thought. Endless pain and suffering may be the Universe's way of reminding the Suki that she still be alive. But it take being scared of the immediate impending dismemberment and the painful cruel death that make the Suki focus on how she best be able to stay that the way... the alive if the Mister no follow the 'long. He get that glassy look in his eyes. But this be the important part of the Suki's case history testimony tale of instruction, so the Mister Rule Infraction best be listening the good the here and now.

As best I can, Miss Random Talker.

The Mister say what he want, but this be when it become clear to the Suki that the Klick'it invasion be the imminent and it only be the matter of the time before the 'Klick'it Come to the Planet Near the Suki!' So, being the concerned galactic citizen that the Suki she be -- not to the mention, the proud owner of the spleen that that the Suki wish to keep alone to herself and intact -- the Suki rush to find the Brother Billy and discuss what the Suki assume would be the mutual interest in preserving and protecting the spleens and other tasty delicacy inner-organ whats not from the Klick'it menace. But once again, the Suki be the wrong.

Shocking.

The Suki have to the agree. But after the much insistence...

And crazy talk. Just saying.

The Suki going to ignore the Mister for the moment and simply advise the Mister that after -- what certainly seem like to the Suki -- of the many long weeks of heartfelt discussion in which the dangers of spleen eating Klick'it were repeatedly brought to the attention of the powers that the be and it be the clear that the powers that the be no

prepared to do the nothing the 'bout it, the Brother Billie finally agree to put Suki in charge of the Bandi Planetary Defense.

So, you're saying that you're a government official?

See, the Mister, he the listen. And now, he the understand.

Oh, I think I'm beginning to understand.

Do the Mister? Do he the understand? Do he the understand that the next week -- or maybe the few weeks the later -- the Midnight Ether Madness no be about the Klick'it, but rather be about the Zombie Plague return from the dead -- on the account of the bad food poisoning or the something. The Suki forget and no can exactly remember the details. Though, the zombie no hold the candle next to the Klick'it. The zombie no be half the terrifying as the Klick'it. But the point be, the zombie threat have the something to do with the bad meat food spoilage or the something, and though that no really be the big the concern on account of how the Bandi no eat the little more than the beans and the rice; the point be that in the no time, the Brother Billy had once the 'gain abdicated his duties and put the Suki in charge of being the Food Sanin-nation Disposal Specialist.

So, you started taking out the garbage?

That what the Suki say. And it be the important job, but it also be the lot like the drudge work.

You said it not me.

But it just the next step in the Suki's rise to the power.

Oh?

Yes, the oh? The Mister, the see? The Mister, the listen? The Mister, he the understand? Only the few weeks -- or maybe it be the few months, it really no make the difference -- after only the few more of the Ethernet triple plays weekend special that last the all the night -- and the Brother Billy, he give the Suki the 'nother promotion. And well, after the hemming and the hawing and the much discussion and the negotiation, the Brother Billie agree to put the Suki in the charge of the... well, the pretty much the everything.

Impressive.

Oh, the Suki the know. It sound the good at the first. But it be the lot of the work. And at the start of her awesome rise to power -- and at

such an early young age, the Suki might add -- her official duties consumed all of her free time. But soon enough, the Suki realize her latest promotion be just the empty words, like 'The Universe be the illusion' and all the other yaba-jaba Bandi blabber-jabber that the Brother the Billie be the so fond of the saying. In the end, it no mean the nothing. And so, the pretty the soon, the Suki realize the Brother Billy just be the yanking the Suki's chain. But it be the OK and all for the best, because by the then, the Suki be the Queen of the Galactic Frontier on the account of the popular decree...

And maybe, just maybe, to keep the Suki quite for the few minutes, the Mister he be the thinking.

It like the Mister, he be the right there. But it no the matter exactly how the Suki come to 'her awesome incredible stupendous the power, which must only be used for the good!' The fact still be that she be the Spaceship Port Authority Food Quarantine Inspector and she be in the decided-definite need to see the ship stores...

In case I've got any uncertified candy or contraband chocolate on board?

It be the exactly! Or the ice cream. The Mister probably no see the commercial for the Comet Cones, but them Comet Cones sure do look the good and the tasty to the Suki. And better even now on the account that the CCs -- that be what the cool and the hip be calling the Comet Cones this the season -- well, those CC's be coming in the handy to go packs, so there never be the need to 'leave the orbit without them, never the 'gain'.

Sadly, I missed that commercial.

Mister, he be the right. It be the sad. Maybe he no know, but some of the cooler-hipper way-out far and wild-cool pilgrims fudge on the rules the here and there and the Suki see them glancing at the wrist screen. Suki see them sneak the peak at the Ether or the stock view screen to check the financials during the meditation. And some of the super-cool, hip-chic pilgrims pop-daddy's, they let Suki watch the feed with the them. And some of the really cool, gangster-hippy-hipster pilgrims, top daddy-O's, they bring the candy to share with the Suki-O if the Daddy-O know what the Suki-o means-by-the-O?

Sounds like contributing to the 'Delinquency-O' of a minor-O, if you ask the me-E-O.

The Suki no the minor. She the major. She the principal Ether star. The Suki already tell the Mister this and she no like it when she to have to repeat herself. But what she no tell the Mister be how the Suki can put the good word in for him with the authorities that the be.

Is that right?

It be the sad but the true, the Suki the know. But it look the bad for the Mister, the right now. He keep on the lying to the duly elected representative of the Planetary Defense Service -- disrespecting the authority even, dissing the badge, maybe even trying to sneak the contraband foodies past the Sanitation Police -- but if the Mister come the clean, the right the now, the Suki put in the good word for the him, and it be like it never the happen.

You know, that seems fair.

Really? Er, rather, the Suki mean, that be the good, that be the excellent. She get that response the so often it be the surprise to her if that no be the response she get the right the now from the Mister. So, um. Where the Mister keep the good stuff? Or the any the stuff, the really. There must be the hidden compartment, the right? The secret the stash? Somewhere the Mister keep the secret spy stuff when he go on the top secret mission to save the galaxy and free the sentient species everywhere from the oppressive hand of the... the...

The? The?

Eh, the Suki, she the forget. But she no forget about the ice cream. Cough it up, the Mister. Or the Mister, he be doing the hard time.

Fifty years in solitary with the Suki, the Mister be the thinking?

Yeah. The Mister, he the wish.

Probably not. Wishing is against my religion. But I'll show you what I got and you can take whatever you want. But the Mister, he's got to warn the Suki, she's going to be disappointed.

The Suki be the judge of the that! Oh, the top shelf? The Mister have the good intel, not so much on the listening skill aptitude, but the advance intel, he all the over. Suki think he send his scout ahead or pay the bribe to get the advance warning that the Chief Security Officer on

Bandi' not be the so tall in the height department. The Mister, he be the tricky.

Yes. I keep my food on the top shelf in the pantry, an amazingly clever deception, if I do say so myself.

But not so the clever so as to outsmart the Suki.

True. The Mister Tug knows when he's been outmatched. And besides, I've taken all of the pledges. Charity. Gratuity. Kindness to Strangers. Humoring the locals.

Mister best watch what he say. Trouble, she be the easy to find and the Mister find her sooner than he think if he no be the careful... and the polite and the respectful.

All I was saying was, how could I say no to such a heartfelt request from such an amusing damsel in distress? So, please. Help yourself to one and all that my pantry contains.

Now, the Mister, he be the talking. He just give the Suki the hand up. Oh, now that be the nice. That be the real nice!

Sorry.

No, the Suki be the serious. The Suki no the mind where-how the Mister, he grab her. Maybe the Mister should grab the some more. A-hem. The Suki be saying, maybe the Mister should grab the Suki some more, help steady her. Hey! The Mister no supposed to let the go of the Suki when she say the that. It high up here.

You're three feet off the ground.

It be like the Chasm of the Death up the here! The Suki get the dizzy. Maybe she fall. Whoa! Whoa!

Steady there. Watch out!

That be what the Suki be the talking the 'bout. The Mister be the very gallant the way he catch the Suki. The very noble. The very brave. Stop squirming.

The Suki no have to squirm so hard if the Mister do his part and hold her like he hold her before.

Well, the Mister isn't going to. My hand slipped. It was an accident. It isn't going to happen again.

That be what the Mister think. But in the meantime, put the Suki down.

And you're going back up there? Maybe you should just stay on the ground.

No. It be the time for the Suki to get her just reward. This be the moment of the truth, the moment everyone be the waiting the for. Well, it be the moment the Suki be the waiting the for. She no be the so sure about the Mister or the viewer at the home. It always be the hard and the difficult to figure out what the viewer at the home be thinking 'bout. Maybe they be the thinking, 'No, Suki! No! Don't open the cabinet door, there be space snake in there!' The Mister no keep the space snake in with his loot to guard it, the Suki, she be the hoping?

No.

Or the booby-trap?

No.

Or the scary monster?

No.

Klick'its hide in the cabinet, sometimes. Mister may not know the that, since he no watch the Ether, the too terribly the much. And he probably no up on the latest safety precautions. So what the Suki want to know be when the last time the Mister have his ship sprayed for the Klick'its?

There are no Klick'its hiding in that cupboard or anywhere else on my ship.

That not what the Suki ask. She ask if the Mister spray for the Klick'its. It the whole other question, the whole other ball of the wax. Maybe the Mister no see the Klick'it till the now, which be the safe bet, on the account that if the Mister see the Klick'it before the now, he probably no be the here to tell the Suki the 'bout it, he be missing his spleen and the all.

You know, that's a good point. I must confess I been lax in my Klick'it spraying protocol. So the Klick'its, they could be the anywhere. Literally, the anywhere. In everything. Behind every last locked door and cabinet.

Ah, now the Suki, she the see. The Mister try to trick the Suki, make her no want to open the door and see the edible contraband, so he

can keep it all for himself. But it no work. The Suki, she see right through the Mister.

That transparent, am I?

The Suki no know what the Mister the mean on the ‘count of he look pretty dull and opaque to the Suki. But all the same, she going to open the door the now, so this be the Mister’s last chance to warn the Suki ‘bout any hidden traps or the dangers.

There are no traps.

Mister be in the big trouble if he be the lying.

I understand. But I’m not.

The Mister sure?

Yes! Come on, now. Open the door, already. Take what you want. And then, we can both leave. If I’m lucky, I can get back before Third Gong.

OK. Here the Suki go.

And there it is.

Oh... Oh... Oh. This, this make the Suki the sad, the very, the very the sad. The Suki have the such high the hopes. And the Mister... does the Mister know how many spaceship doors the Suki try to the open over the years? But they all be the locked and the closed to the Suki. And then, the one day, the Suki finally pick the lock. Well, really the Mister just leave his door the wide the open like the invitation, like he have the no the common sense the whatsoever, but the Suki like to think that she pick the lock, and so, that what she say. And then, she sneak the in. But instead of finding the piles of the platinum, the heaps of the gold, and the, and the...

Ice cream?

Yeah, the Captain Comet’s Cosmic Ice Cream Cones, good to the very last lick. But the Suki no find the none of the that. The Mister, he no have no ice cream, he no have no gold, he no have no furs, no jewels, he no even have no big screen Ethernet connection with the surround sound and full immersion chamber, and really, everyone the have that, the now. But no, not the Mister. The Mister, he be the true blue Bandi’ Brother. He just got the beans and the rice and the little dried flowers for the special occasion. They not even the freshly picked flowers for

the special occasion that the Brother's put in Suki's gruel on her birthday. And it not like the flowers even taste that the good, so it really no the treat in the first place, but the Suki, she eat them the anyway, because she be the hungry, and it be the change from the same old same old, and the Brothers seem the oh, so the pleased to be able to give her the flowers in the first place.

I'm sorry. If I had something to give you, I would.

Ah, but the Mister be in the possession of the something the Suki, she most definitely decidedly she want.

And what's that, may I ask?

The Mister, he could hold the Suki like he did before...

As I explained, that was an accident. I'm sorry, but that's not going to happen ever again.

Then the Suki guess there be the nothing left here for the Suki, the nothing in the room, the nothing in the ship, the nothing in the entire the galaxy, there be the nothing nowhere for the Suki. It be just the way it the be. The universe be the cold, the dark, the cruel the place. The Suki she think she finally get her chance, she think she finally see the light. But all she get be the same old same old. All she get be the beans, the rice, and the crazy stupid monk with the crazy stupid name and the same crazy stupid ideas as all the rest. It the sad, Mister. It really be the sad. It be the sad enough to make the Suki cry. 'Sniff. Sniff...' A-hem! The Suki saying, she be the sad, here, Mister. She saying, 'Sniff. Sniff. Sniff.'

Um...

Why the Mister backing the 'way? The Suki go, 'Sniff. Sniff. Sniff.' The Suki being the unclear? The Suki be in the pain the here, Mister! She need the comforting. She need the compassion. She need to be held by the Mister in his big strong arms, till the pain go the 'way.

I don't think...

Listen, the Mister! The Suki, she cry and she cry! She go, 'Sniff! Sniff! Sniff!' It be the very sad! And what the Mister the do? He back the 'way like the Suki be the contagion! Like the Suki be the zombie death plague carrier! This be the touching moment, Mister! This be the touching scene! The Suki get the award for her performance someday.

But the Mister, he seen it all, he done it all. The Mister, he got the heart of the stone-dead dark star snuffed out centuries ago. The Mister, he no care. He just back away slowly, hope he no catch the infection from the Suki as he say ‘The um. The um. The um. The Mister no think.’ And that be the big problem with the Mister. He no never think. Only if he be the thinking ‘bout himself, then he be the thinking, what he can get for the Mister.

Look, I’m sorry.

No! Don’t be touching the Suki, the now! She the fine! The Suki the fine! She no need no more help from the no one, least of all the Stupid Dumb Mister! The Mister done enough for the Suki already! Done enough to the Suki! He promise her candy. He promise her sweets. Then he all grabby-grabby-grabby!

Look, I...

Yeah. The Suki, she know about the Mister and his ‘The I! The I! The I!’ It all the Mister say. ‘The I! The I! The I!’ It all ‘bout the Mister. It what the Mister be all the ‘bout. He only look for what he can get! What he want! And then when it over, when he done, when he had his fun, play his little joke on the poor defenseless Suki and finished with his grabby-grabby-grabby, it be the bye-bye to the Suki! Sayonara, Suki Baby! Well, the Suki no stand for the it! The Suki no lay down like other girls the Mister maybe he know before! The Suki make the Mister pay for... Oh... Oh, the hey, Brother Billy. Um, the how long the Brother Billy be the standing there, the anyway? What exactly he see, the Suki, she the wonder? Cause there be the absolutely the no reason for the Big Brother Billie to frown at the Suki like that. The Suki sure she can the explain. It just help the Suki first if she maybe knew the little more ‘bout what the Brother Billie think he see, so the Suki can explain to the Brother Billy what actually he see, if the Brother Billie see what the Suki, she mean? So, what did the Brother Billie think he see?

2 ### Banish-shed ###

Banished!

Yeah, the Suki know. She be the impressed. Suki be here for... for the all her life, Suki the guess. And the Suki not too sure how long that be the exactly, but all the same it be the long-long time, the long-long long-long long-long time, if the Mister Tug Boat the Mister know what the Suki mean. But the Mister, he no be here for the no long-long time or even the long time. He be the fast, he be the efficient, he be the captain of his fate, and the king of his destiny, the Suki, she think. He the take charge type guy and he get himself banished in the no time flat. Well, maybe not the no time flat, but like, the two gongs, the three gongs, tops. The Mister, he no fool around. When he know it time to go, it time to go.

Banished!

Yes, siree. That's what the Mister be: the banished but good. Though it be more the impressive if the Mister say it from the depths of space. It make the good transitional shot as the well if the Mister have the nebula cluster hanging over his shoulder in the background and he have his finger hanging over the death ray button. 'Banish the Mister?' the Mister say with contempt, spitting out the words all the sinister like, and then he unleash the all sorts of galactic retribution, the Suki no know the exactly the what. Thought it be the true, the Suki be the little bit the sad if the Brothers get the blown to the little itsy bitsy tiny bite-size pieces on the account of the Mister's uncontrollable rage, but she understand how he feel. Sometime the Suki feel like blowing up the brothers as the well. Speaking of which, does the Mister's ship come equipped with the cosmic death ray thingy?

Banished!

If the Mister say it the once, he say it the twice, and it look like he going to say it the million-zillion times. Maybe if the Mister be going to keep on saying it, he might as well say it properly. It be the 'Banish-shed!' Suki used to think it be the banish too, but then she hear the dramatic presentation of the love torn Romeo -- and he cute like the Mister, too by the way -- and he say, 'Banish-shed!' just like the Mister be saying it all lovelorn and homesick. Suki never think of it, but maybe the Mister be practicing for the leading role even the now. Suki do that sometimes. She stand in front of the mirror, say the line, maybe, oh,

Suki don't know. 'Thank the Suki? No. No. It definitely be the Suki the one who should be thanking the Mister for getting her off this desolate rock.'

Banished!

Um, just between the Suki and the Mister, she think the Mister keep it up much the longer, and he not really be much of the supporting actor type the no more. He be like the weird Mister Extra who stand in the middle of the ship and just say 'Banish-shed! Banish-shed! Banish-shed!' over and the over again. It be the good for the quick bit -- the laugh, the chuckle -- but it never maintain the discerning viewer's interest. By the second act, the Mister be put on the dolly and rolled into the corner. Probably at the end of the third act the Mister be left behind on some desolate moon to sound his complaints to the void. It be the funny bit, but sad in the retrospect, and maybe the Mister get lonely.

Banished! Not even a full cycle.

That it, work it the out, work through the pain Mister Bandi Brother Banish-shed. In the meantime, Suki think maybe she figure out how to run this bucket of the bolts and she get the Suki out of the dodge before the good ole Brother Billie realize what the nutcase the Mister 'Banish-shed, Banish-shed, Banish-shed,' turn out to be.

Don't touch that!

Mister Comatose suddenly move? Suki wonder why? Maybe he no want Suki to touch this?

Don't touch that!

What? The this? Or the that? The Mister have to be the little more clear or maybe just have to make up his mind if he expect the Suki to know what the Mister no want the Suki to touch.

Everything! Stop! Don't touch anything!

Oh, now the Suki see how it go. The Suki, she no get to touch the nothing, but the Mister he touch the everything. He get to grabby-grabby the Suki whenever he like. No, no. It alright. The Suki no really the mind, she understand. The Mister have the need, the urges. Hey! The Suki say she no mind. The Mister no supposed to let her go.

Sorry.

Mister always be with the sorry. He grab the Suki, then he say he be the sorry, but it always be the Suki who be the sorry once the Mister let her go.

I'm sorry, can we drop it?

Fine. What this button do?

I thought we agreed that you weren't going to touch anything.

Suki no agree to that. Besides, if the Mister hold the Suki's hand whenever she try to touch something, the Mister can bet the Suki try to touch the everything there be in the reach to the touch.

Hey, stop that! I'm serious. I took an oath.

Well, the oath be the bad idea, the Mister ask the Suki. The Brothers try to get Suki to the promise this and the promise that, but it never the work. She no fall for it.

I can imagine. But all I'm asking you to do is not touch the controls.

Right away the Suki see the problem with that.

And what is that?

Every time the Suki try to spin the dial...

Stop it!

Or push the lever...

Not going to happen.

Oh, the Suki think it happening even the now. The Suki, she think she can feel the Mister's lever move the all on it's own.

Can't you behave?

Can't you make the sweet the passionate love to the Suki?

What?

What the Mister mean 'What' Every chance the Mister get he be the all over the Suki. His hands be the here. His hands be the there.

I took an oath.

So, the Mister be the man. And the Mister break his silly oath. The Mister no know the Suki when he make the stupid oath, anyhow. It be all the different now.

No. I'm not breaking my oath.

'No. No. No.' Suki see about that.

Do not even try. This is my ship. Those are my controls. Hands off. The dials and levers are off limits. Understand? The Suki is not to touch.

But once again the Mister's hands be all over the Suki like he no can resist. He hold her the here. And he hold her the there.

Will you promise not to touch my controls?

Mister maybe not know how naughty he sound when he say that.

The ship's controls, do not touch. Am I going to have to tie you up?

It clearly be what the Mister want. He no happy unless he hold the Suki's hands. Maybe he tie her up, his hands be free for the other more the creative things.

Do you want to get tied up?

Does the Mister want to tie the Suki up? She never knew the Mister so kinky.

I'm not kinky. All I want is for you to promise not to touch anything.

Not even the floor?

You know what I mean.

Suki does not believe that she do. All she know be that the Mister no touch her unless she touch the 'controls' as the Mister like to call them. So, clearly the Suki have the need pressing need and desire to touch the Mister's controls.

So, you're saying the only way I'm going to be able to control you is to tie you up?

With the what? That be what the Suki really want to the know.

I'll find something: wire an electrical cord.

The Suki see it all the clearly, now. The Mister, he have it all planned out. Suki, she think maybe the Mister be having to rip the strips from the Suki's clothes, take off her robe, but the Mister, he all the hardcore. No with the whips, no with the chains for the Mister. He go straight for the live wire industrial strength cable. Maybe he got the high voltage fetish.

Will you just stop with the sex talk?

The Mister, he know he like it.

Stop already. Are you always like this? I mean, if you're going to stay on my ship...

If? If? Now the Mister be saying the 'If?'

Yes, if.

There be the no if. The Mister no get the rid of the Suki. The Mister, he say he the big on the oaths, he big on the promises, and if that be the case, then it be the high time the Suki remind the Mister of the promise he make to the Brother Billie...

That was under duress. Um, that means I was forced into saying it.

Suki know what it the mean. But she pause to look for the line, for the gag. 'Under duress,' the joke be the in there under the Suki's dress the somewhere.

Is everything one big game to you? One giant joke?

It the only way the Suki deal with it all. The Suki finally get to leave Bandi and the Grand Palace of Perpetual Boredom. But the Suki, she go riding off into the nebular dust cloud with the spaceman in the white suit? No, the Suki get the crazy Mister Banish-shed dude, with the serious relationship issues.

Relationship issues? What are you talking about?

First, the Mister no bend the Suki over and have his way with her. That be the serious dysfunctional, if he ask the Suki. Maybe deep seated gearing damage, the Suki might think. Maybe it be the something the Mister embarrassed about. But the Mister, he no have to worry. The Suki, she be the gentle. She be the kind. She be the understanding.

Stop. Nice try. But the problem that you're referring to is called an oath and I'm not breaking it.

Don't the Suki get the say?

No.

It be the selfish of the Mister, the Suki think. Maybe what the Suki really want be for the Mister to ravish her. Maybe what the Suki really like, what she the really get the into, be the high-voltage wires, maybe she like the kink. The Mister, he ever the think of that? The Suki no mind. The Suki have the open the mind. So, whatever the Mister want to the try, Suki be the OK with the it. But the Mister, he all the 'No! No! No!'

That doesn't even sound like me.

But the Mister, he no be denying it. He no deny he be the selfish and he no deny he be the little bit kinky under it all where it all count.

Yeah, I stay awake at night obsessing over the weirdest kink of them all: Chastity. Give it a rest.

Oh, the Suki would, but then the Mister, he say he kick the Suki off his ship into the void of space whenever he want. One day the Mister wake up, he yawn, he stretch, he say to poor Suki, 'Sorry, this no be the working the out,' and the next thing the Suki know, she go spinning out the air lock with the Mister calling after her, 'The Mister told you not to touch that.' It be the tyranny of the impotents, that what it be. And the Suki not going to stand for it!

You do not get to touch the controls!

The Mister do not get to tell the Suki what to do! And if he no be going to ravish her, then the Mister no be allowed to touch the Suki!

I'm not going to ravish you.

Then let go of the Suki!

Promise you won't touch the controls.

To which the Suki say, the Mister have to the promise the most sincerely to the Suki that he will make the most madly passionate love to her that he can.

That is not going to happen.

Then the Mister know what the Suki's position be on the touchy-touchy of the spaceship control thing be.

Fine. Whatever.

The fine? The whatever? And the Mister, he just walk the away? That mean Suki win the argument? That mean the Suki get to spin the dial this way? 'Spin? Spin? Spin?' And she get to spin the other dial that way? Then what the button do, Mister? Suki think maybe the Mister should help her. She see the program on the rocket controls, but see no never see nothing like this.

What? Need my help all of a sudden? Suddenly realizing you could do something wrong and blow the ship up?

Suki no think that the going to happen. The Mister really be the crazy if he no have the failsafe. But maybe the Mister really be the that

crazy. The Suki no really know him at the all, so maybe he disable the failsafe. It no seem likely, but with the Mister, the only thing the Suki really sure about be that he made the one stupid oath --- maybe the others -- and he be the bit moody at the times.

Yeah, I'm a bit moody. I've just been banish-SHED! from Bandi and saddled with... you. I suppose that is, until I yawn, wake up some morning, and decide to launch you out of an airlock.

Ah, ha! The Suki be the right! She know what the Mister be the planning all the along.

No, the Suki is not the right. The Suki could not be more the wrong. The Suki is the crazy. The Suki is the trouble. I mean, seriously, the Suki got me banished from Bandi in under a gong.

The Suki no do the that. This be the problem of the projection... or maybe the transference... the Suki no the so sure. But one the thing the Suki be the sure about, and that be she have the no part in the Mister's banish-shed-ment. The Mister do that all on his own. It be all the Mister's doing.

No. It be all the Suki's doing.

Be not.

Be too.

Be not.

Be too.

Sorry, Suki forget where she at. She the 'Be not!' or the 'Be too!' Suki, know. What the Mister be the saying the last? He say the what? What?

Yep, that be what Suki want to know.

I'm saying, you got me banished.

It be the 'Banish'shed.' How quickly the Mister he the forget. And as to the that, the Suki no have the nothing to the do with the that. It be all the Mister's fault. He should be the proud really. He like the hero.

I'm not proud. I'm not a hero. And you got me banish-shed. Banished. Whatever.

Well, the Suki think the Mister be the hero. And as much as she like to take the credit for getting herself off Bandi -- or almost off of Bandi, a technicality, she would like to amend the very soon with the

blaster off spaceship launch -- the Suki can no be the one to take the credit for it all her-the-self. It be the Mister, the one-hundred percenters.

No, it be the Suki.

No. It be the Mister.

It was you.

Oh, the yeah? What exactly the Suki do?

What did the Suki do?

Yeah, that be what the Suki ask. What the Suki do? The Mister know it be the him with his grabby-grabby. The Mister the very grabby-grabby. Not that the Suki mind. The grabby-grabby part fun. It the suddenly stop with the grabby-grabby, 'Mister got the oath' part, the Suki could do the without. It be the grab-stop, the grab-stop, the grab-stop. The Mister should make up his mind. It be the no fair on the Suki?

Fair? You want to talk about fair? I came here to meditate, to learn, to meld, to gain enlightenment, and you ruined any chance of that.

Ha!

What?

Suki say, the 'Ha!' The Mister suddenly the hard of the hearing? What the Mister just say, it be the joke? Well, then. 'Ha. Ha. Ha.' The Suki, she laugh.

It's no joke.

It be the big joke. Best joke the Mister tell the so far. The Suki ask the Mister in the all honesty, how long the Mister do the stare at the wall thingy before he be the bored out of his mind, be the bored out of his skull, and he get the sick and the tired of it and he stop?

My alarm went off.

That be the good one. The Mister probably set the alarm himself. Mister smart. Suki maybe learn the thing or the two from the him.

You were in my ship, my intruder alert went off. It's a fact.

The Mister meditate. His watch suddenly the go off. He get the phone call. He forget to feed his dog. He suddenly have the itch. And then, with the flim-flam excuse, it be the OK for the Mister to stop meditating, the then? It the no big deal. Happen all the time. Brother Billie, he like the spring-butt, himself. He can the no sit still for the

three seconds before he remember he forget to turn off the light and he run off and leave the meditation behind him. And he the best of the bunch!

I knew that someone was in my ship! It was an emergency!

Yeah, the Mister try to tell the Brother Billie that too. 'Oh, someone be in my ship. It be the burglar. It be the thief. Mister all worried.'

Yeah, that's exactly what it was: a thief, a burglar, a little troublemaker.

Mister better smile when he say that, or the Suki really make the trouble.

There was an intruder.

And the Mister, he look at his wrist-com, he check out the intruder, and he see it be the Suki. And the Mister, he better not even think about lying to the Suki. The Mister know exactly who he be going to find when he get back to his ship.

Yeah, I knew it was you...

The girl! So, what the Mister saying, he travel all across the cosmos to find the enlightenment, he like the two clicks away from the blessed enlightenment, sitting the down with the masters to the meditate, and the second he finds out a cute, ravishingly beautiful -- and the Mister best not butt in the here and contradict the Suki if he know what be the good for him -- he see the thing of the beauty, the vision of the delight, and the first thing he do be to rush where she be, to be by her side, to have and to hold, but mostly to grabby-grab-grab.

It wasn't that you were a girl. A man, a woman, or even a dog, it wouldn't have made a difference. I would have come running either way.

Um, so what the Mister be saying? That he swing the both ways? Or the three ways, the actually? He be like into the AC-DC high-voltage kinkdom with the whoever, the whatever, the whenever?

No. I'm saying I didn't go back to my ship because you were a cute girl, but because you were in my ship.

That the other thing, why the Mister's ship be the unlocked? It be like the attractive nuisance... Suki see the Mister be the confused. It be

the technical term. It no refer to how long ago ole Betsy here be the painted or given the tune-up, but the attractive nature of the space ship be in the general to the type of helpless maiden who be raised on the backwater planet and who be the sort of the desperado to the leave.

I know what attractive nuisance means, little girl. And because I understand the attraction of a spaceship, that's exactly why I came running back: to protect my property!

And then next thing the Mister know, he be the playing the tricks on the Suki, so he can grab-grab and hold her in his arms.

That's not what I did.

The Mister be the lying now. That be the exactly what he most certainly he do. And the Brother Billie, he see it all.

He didn't see anything.

Brother Billie see it all.

No he didn't. What he saw -- or more accurately heard -- was you babbling on like you always do, saying the first random lie that came into your tiny little pea-brain as you tried to blame everything on me. To listen to you, I lured you into my ship by promising you candy, so I could cop a feel and sneak a peek under your dress.

Well, that be exactly what the Mister do!

No! It is not. You snuck onto my ship.

Actually in the point of the fact, the Suki no really have to be the sneakery. The front door be the wide open. So, the Suki really just walk the right through the front door. If the Mister be the here, he would have heard the Suki knocking the politely and the calling out to say 'The Hello! The anyone home!' before she climb the aboard. But the Mister, he no here, so he miss that part, and so he really no be the expert on the whether the Suki be the sneaking or the not.

Why did you even come inside?

The food. The ice-cream. Maybe the Suki stow-away. The Suki wonder, if the Mister no want to take the Suki away as the stowaway, why he no lock his door?

Because that's not the Bandi way.

Funny thing about the that. It turn out the locking the doors be the new Bandi way, only apparently the Mister he never get the memo, probably on the account of he no have the Ether to the watch.

So, this change in protocol, the new Bandi way of locking doors. I just wondering, you wouldn't have had anything, you know, personally to do with that?

The Suki? Why the Suki want the doors locked? Suki have the much better life before the Brothers start with the locking of the this and the locking of the that.

I bet.

Well, if the Mister bet, he probably be the breaking 'nother one of his stupider rules. But then, maybe it be worth the risk, because maybe he make the lots of money if he bet the right way... or if he get to grabby-grabby the Suki the all he like.

Nice try, but you're not going to lead me astray. You were busy telling me why the Brothers changed the policy on locked doors. What did you do?

The Suki do?

Yes, what did the Suki do?

It be the universal secret Bandi Way to blame the everything that the possibly could go the wrong in the Universe on the Suki?

So, it was you fault.

The Suki have the nothing to the do with it. Why she want to change the rule. The open door policy be the very good for the Suki.

Oh, how's that?

Well, when the Suki get the pet goat, she keep him in Brother Billie's room on account of the Billie the Goat story. Or the time Suki find the caterpillar nest. She keep those with Brother Cesil, only he no know about it, so he let the moths eat them. It not the pretty sight. Once them moths be the done with the cute little caterpillars, they be ravenous and eat Brother Cesil's robes and the everything.

Yeah, I think I get the picture.

But the best be just before the Brothers changed the rules. Suki open the hotel.

You opened a hotel?

Yep. The Suki see the possibilities and she have the entrepreneurial spirit. She see the pilgrims come. And they always be the tired. So, the Suki show them to the Brother's room and give them the nice place to the sleep. Suki get the knick-knack -- the toy, the snack, the whatever -- and the poor tired pilgrim get the nice quiet place to the rest. But the best of all, the Brothers All get the much needed opportunity to practice with the modesty, the sharing, and the humbleness of pride. It be the good deal for the all. And then the Brothers go and put the locks on all the doors, the all and the one. It be the very bad for the business. No one be the willing to pay the extra to sleep in the communal hall.

You know, as you were talking, I was appreciating the subtle irony of it all.

What the irony? There be the no irony? It be the sad story of the economic collapse and the destitution of the Suki.

No. When you stop to think about it, it is sort of ironic. You were clearly instrumental in the change from an open to closed door policy.

Mister no listen. The Suki just explain how that no be the case.

And then, I show up, leave my doors open -- when in retrospect they should have been closed...

The important lesson for the all spaceship traveler everywhere, the Suki be the thinking.

And in there somehow, I become the bad guy. And Brother Billie, as you say, uses that as an excuse to unload you onto me. It's very ironic.

The Suki no think she like what the Mister be the saying and it definitely no be the funny. The Mister best not laugh the 'Ha-ha' at the poor Suki in her time of the grief if he know what be the good for the him. And the Brother Billie, he no 'unload' the Suki onto the no one. He sorry to see her go, he say so himself. He say, 'He sad it be the come to this.' He say, 'He miss the Suki.'

You're right. Word for word, you got it right. Brother Billie was sorry to see you leave, that he had to banish you...

Because of what the Mister did! The grabby-grabby!

Because of what the Mister did, sure. It's all the Mister's fault. Now that I think of it, the Mister was probably responsibly in some way for that whole 180 degree shift in policy from open doors to closed, as well. Dastardly clever of me. Probably all part of my master plan to kidnap you or something. I didn't travel all the way to Bandi to find enlightenment or peace of mind, it was to find you.

The Mister finally the admit it. It be about the time.

I was being sarcastic.

Ah, the Suki think the Mister being the honest for the change.

You're incorrigible.

'Au contraire,' the Suki be the very encouragable.

Stop it.

'Stop it,' he say. But he no mean...

Stop! It! And please, just humor me for a moment, because I want to get this straight. In your mind, you had nothing whatsoever to do with the Brother's changing policy from open to closed doors. That had nothing to do with you. It wasn't ironic or whatever, it was merely a coincidence, one of those things that happen.

The Suki already the explain. Why she want every last door in the Monastery to be the locked? The closed doors be the no good for the Suki at the all. They put her right out of the hospitality business, that what policy change do. The power that be no never think about the little the people. And it ruin the lot of the other thing, as well.

Right. But let's just focus on your failing hospitality business for a second. That whole thing was simply bad timing, nothing else, nothing more?

What the Mister saying?

Nothing. Just ascertaining that you believe in your complete innocence.

Of course, the Suki be the innocence. Hey, what the Mister really be the saying? He no be the trying to the imply in the backward way that the Suki be the guilty of something, now, he better not be?

Ah, yeah. Well, whatever lies you need to tell yourself. But whenever you're ready to face the truth, the truth of the matter is, you not only got yourself kicked off Bandi, you got me kicked off with you.

What the Mister saying?

You got me banished!

Suki did the not.

The Suki did the too!

‘Ha. Ha. Ha.’ That the laugh. The Mister, he make the Suki laugh. She say it again it so funny. ‘The Ha! The Ha! The Ha!’ The Mister want to know why he be the ‘Banish-shed? It because he not the very good Bandi, and the Mister, he know it. Here, the Suki, she show him.

What are you doing?

Suki turn the dial.

Stop it.

Then Suki turn the other dial.

I said. Stop. It.

‘Stop. It.’ OK, Mister want Suki be stopped, she be stopped. Suki be done with the dials, anyhow. She move on to the lever. She move it just the li-i-ttle b-i-t..

Hands off!

And the Suki back in the Mister’s arms where she the belong. Wow! The Suki never notice this before, but the Mister got that vein thingy that Brother Billie get in the forehead. It get the Suki worried. The Mister, he look like his head going to explode or he be going to die of the coronary or the stroke or the something. Does the Mister have the bad heart? Hey, maybe that why the Mister always with the ‘No’ when it comes time for the hanky-panky? The Mister, he clearly want to, he grab the Suki whenever he can and he hold her tight, but then he start...

Can’t you just stop?

The Suki just the saying, maybe the Mister get the too excited, his heart go ‘Thumpity-Thump, Thump’ and he get the worried he no be long for this world.

That’s not it. I took an oath. OK?

Yeah, the one moment the Mister he be holding the Suki tight, and she feel his heart going the ‘Thump! Thump! Thump!’ getting her all excited and the next he be talking about his oath this and his oath that. Suki think maybe it be the blood flow problem.

Blood flow? What are you talking about?

Mister know about the birds and the bees. He see the after school special. He get the urge. The blood go the there. The Mister know about the there?

Yes, I know there.

And so, there be the less blood flow for the brain. Mister probably forget what he doing. He probably need to exercise more.

No, I don't forget.

And Suki can vouch for the Mister. He in the perfect ship-shop shape. Exercise, clearly no be the problem.

The problem is keeping you from touching things you're not supposed to touch.

What the Suki not supposed to touch? That what the Suki want to know.

The controls!

See, now. This be the item in support of Suki's blood flow brain memory loss theoreticum.

What is?

The fact that the Mister can no remember giving Suki the explicit permission to touch the controls.

I never did that.

No? The Mister no have the Ship Log. Computer, tell the Mister what he said.

I don't have a computer.

Mister, lying now.

No, really. I don't have a computer.

Mister, crazy.

I don't need one. I don't want one.

Everyone need the computer, but the Suki can see why the Mister no want one.

Why's that?

Because then the Suki be able to say, 'Computer, tell the Mister what he say earlier to the Suki.' And the computer play back the log in the Mister's own voice and he have to hear himself say, 'The fine. The whatever.'

The fine, the whatever, what?

The Mister say, 'The fine. The whatever.' He say the Suki can work the controls, that what he say. And now the Mister go back on his word. Suki touch the controls, Mister all grabby-grabby. He all, 'Don't. Stop. That be the mine-mine-mine.' And the Suki just the guessing that the Mister make the oath about no the lying like the other Bandi Brother. But the Mister, he obviously no the care about that the oath. Or the oath he maybe make -- or maybe should the make, the Suki might add -- about not holding the holding Suki's hands by the wrists, so hard they the break and snap in the two.

Sorry.

That the better. The Mister sure be the strong.

I'm sorry.

Eh, the Suki understand.

Have that effect on people do you.

No, the Suki understand the clearly, that be the why the Brother the Bandi all get the rid of the Mister, banish-shed the Mister, but the good. And make the no mistake the about it, Mister Meanie. The Brother Billie get rid of the Mister, he banish-shed the mister. If the Suki be the involved, she just be the used as the excuse, the scapegoat.

Really. And you can explain this? Oh, this I've got to hear.

The Mister, he feel the passion towards the Suki? He want to make the mad passionate love to the Suki? Love the Suki? Protect the Suki? Hold the Suki? To love the Suki and to honor the Suki and to marry the Suki?

No. I'm not marrying you.

The Mister, he's all, 'Meh.' The Suki, he can take her or the leave her. He no care.

It's not like that, I made an oath.

Right. Right. The oath. The Suki forget. The oath. But one gong, two gongs, maybe three if he lucky, and the Mister realize there be the someone on his ship, and the meditation, the practice, enlightenment, all that can wait.

I was notified of an intruded.

That what the Suki be saying. It all hands on the deck. ‘The Emergency! The Emergency! The Danger! The Danger! Robinson Caruise Ship!’ There be the intruder and the Mister he drop the everything.

And?

And, the Mister be reverlating what his priorities be. His ship the Tug Boat Queen...

Tuggie.

Stars help the Suki who gets her name the wrong.

I don’t call you Suckie.

Maybe the Mister should, if that’s what the Mister into. ‘Suki love the Mister long time.’

Don’t get started.

Yeah-yeah. No start, only the stop. The Tuggie be the top of the pyramid for the Mister, Suki the second, the third, the fourth, maybe the fifth if she be lucky. She the human being, the sentient creature, but she nothing compared to ‘The Tuggie.’ And the art, the science, the whole Bandi boatload of the crap...

Watch your mouth!

Mister, watch his temper.

Sorry.

Yeah, Mister Mister with the non-violent temper of the rage. He maybe want to be Bandi, but he no Bandi Brother deep down the inside. Suki know. She no Bandi. Suki no Bandi Sister, not the Suki. Suki know this. And the Mister, he be no Bandi Brother. Anybody who spend the two minutes with him know the this.

Well, I could have been, would have been, if it wasn’t for you.

Mister be the wrong. The Brother Billie, The Cecille, The Charlie, The John, the on and the on, they no hold the Suki tight, grab her by the wrists, hold her close, breath into her face, stare into her eyes, let the dance of emotions wash across the Mister’s face and into the Suki’s heart. The Mister the no Boring Brother Bandi, that for the sure. Anybody can the see that. He the alive!

Maybe, you’re right.

Of course, the Suki be the right. She the Suki. And the Suki going to be the right the quite often in the days to the come the Suki have the feeling, so it no be the reason for the Mister to be sad. Besiders, the Suki think there be the plenty of the worse fates than the being the alive. Klick-its come the rapidly to the Suki's mind. As she hear it, the lucky one's they die the early.

And the not so lucky.

The Mister, he no want to the know. Hey, maybe that be the why the universe put the Mister and the Suki together at the last.

Forgive me for not following along.

Klick-its! Mister and the Suki and good ole Tuggie -- Suki no forget the Mister's true love...

Tuggie means a lot to me.

And the Mister no never see the contradiction between the Bandi Way and the owning of the fantastically expensive spaceship. The Suki could never afford the Tuggie. Hey, Suki get the idea. The Mister give her the Tuggie. She promise to take the good care of her.

Not going to happen.

So then, maybe the Suki and the Mister travel the 'verse, righting-rights, wronging-wrongs, maybe stopping by the Ether Awards at the end of it all to pick up the Suki's award for Best Vixenous Vixen.

Vixenous Vixen?

Suki know it be the stretch, but she say, reach for the stars. And the Mister, he try his hand at the whole Bandi Fool thing, if he the try the hard enough, who the knows, maybe he even learn the self-control.

I've got plenty of self-control.

That explain why the Mister always with the grabby-grabby and the why he always have to get his way?

I don't have to get my way.

Computer, tell the Mister what phrases he uses most frequently. 'Suki, the phrases the Mister uses most often be: The No. The Stop It. The Hands Off. The My Controls. The Mine. Mine. Mine. And, the Mine.'

You're not getting my ship.

The Suki no want to own the Mister's ship. She just want to use the Mister's ship. Maybe go the somewhere... the sometime... preferably the soon. Suki like to get off this rock, before she grow old and the die. So, maybe the Suki just turn the dial... and the Mister get that vein thingy going.

And the Suki's got that annoying thing going, just like you do best. But you're right?

The Suki be the right? The Suki mean, of course, the Suki be the right. Um, what exactly the Suki be the right about this time, that be what the Suki want to know right about the now?

I should be sharing my ship with you. I've not been doing that. I was willing to share my rice and beans and all the things I knew you had no interest in, but the one thing that I had that I knew without a doubt you wanted, I was trying to keep from you, and for that I apologize.

The Suki accepts the Mister's sincere and the heartfelt apology. It about the time, the Mister be asking the Suki.

And I should be more patient with you.

The Suki could no agree the more.

And I should not be grabbing you or restraining you...

The Suki think the Mister may be the too rash.

No. I shouldn't be forcing my will on you, trying to stop you from doing... whatever it is that you want to do. You have freewill. And I will do my utmost best not to interfere with that.

Just between the Suki and the Mister, that be the one crappy oath. And the Suki, she should know. She hear more than her share of the crappy oaths over the years. 'I will not eat the green eggs and ham.' So, the what? That what the Suki want to the know. How that be the any different than the before. Oh, the Suki got the oath. She give the Mister the freewill. Congratulations. It be the something the Mister never have before the Suki came and give it to the him, she the bet. And don't the Mister feel the lucky, now he have it?

Fine, I'll be more concrete. I promise not to stop you from touching the controls or taking the ship wherever you want.

Wherever?

Wherever.

You can do what you want. I'll restrain myself before I restrain you.

Hey, now the Mister be the talking. Where he keep them high-voltage cables wires, the any the who?

Yeah. Ha, ha.

So, how long the Mister figure he keep that there oath of his?

Well, the Mister might fall short, because I don't know if you know this or not, but you can get on a guy's nerves, awfully quickly.

There the Mister go, putting the loci of the control outside himself the once and the again. It be the sad the really. Always somebody else to be the blame, never the Mister.

What I'm saying is, I'll try. And when I fail, if I fail, I shall endeavor to try to treat you with the respect you deserve and start anew.

Shouldn't the Mister be down on his knees when he say the something like the that, the Suki, she be the thinking? The Mister did say with the respect the Suki deserves.

Lucky for you I've already taken a vow of patience. And maybe now would be a good time for you to take a vow of your own...

What the Mister have in the mind? The obedience? The subservience? The complete submission to the Mister sadistic creepy sex will?

I was thinking...

No, no. The Suki be over this. The Mister, he have the blood flow problem, so even if he forget, the Suki remember, that the thinking not be the Mister's strong suit. Besides, Suki already made the vow the long time ago.

Really? I thought said you said you didn't do the vow thing. 'Computer?'

Suki forget. The OK? But as long as she have to remember the thingies for the Mister, the Suki think she may as well remember the thingie for herself. And she remember the long-long time ago, when the Suki be just the little girl...

It probably wasn't such a long time ago, then.

This maybe the good time for the Mister to take the vow of the shutting the up and the not talking when the Suki be the talking. Besides, this the time for Suki's big reveal.

Her what?

The Suki be quite the actress. Everyone on the Ether say so.

What? What are you doing?

Suki show off her... talent.

Stop.

Mister promise not to say that.

What are you doing? Stop.

Suki proud of the Mister. He show the restraint. He no the grabby-grab the Suki. The Suki be the proud.

Stop taking off your clothes.

Would the Mister have the Suki break her vow? Break her promise? Break her oath?

No.

Well, then. When the Suki just the wee little girl, she vowed that one day she would leave Bandi. And when she did, if she did, she would never-ever-ever wear the fashion tragedy the Brother call the clothes they wear the here, ever the again.

But you can't. Stop. This isn't reasonable.

The reasonable? The Mister no talk to the Suki about the reasonable. The Suki eat the beans and the rice her entire life. She wear the same dress, the same color, the same style her entire life. Does that sound the reasonable to the Mister?

Well...

Besides, the Suki make the vow, she make the promise. Mister want to set the bad example? Make the bad precedent? The Mister want the Suki to break the only vow she ever make.

It's not that...

The Mister know it be just that. And the Mister, he miss the good show. This be the part the young boys play the over and over in the dark of the night when the no one else be the around to watch just to see the Suki undress. It be the part Suki be famous for the one day, just the Mister wait and see. And what does the Mister do? He look the away.

He miss it all. But then, maybe the Mister have the surveillance security camera and he plan to watch it all the later the alone in the dark with the multiple angles for his viewing pleasure.

Is this really how you're going to be?

No, this be how the Suki going to be.

What are you doing?

The Mister actually look, maybe he know.

Where are you going? You're opening the door?

Hey! Brother Bandi's, Billie! The Mister Tug Boat here, he say the Suki going now, but she can no take these rags with her. He say it the crime Brother Bandis make Suki wear such atrocious excuse for the dress her entire life. He say the Brother Bandi try to hide the Suki, but it the no work. So now, she go the away! And she say, sayonara! She miss Brother Billie, Brother Bandi, sometime she sure. But now, she mostly happy she finally leaving. Suki see the Brothers in the funny pages! Brothers get the hook up, they maybe even see the Suki on the Ether, the real soon.

So, what did they say?

Eh, the Brothers mostly like you, maybe the Mister more the Bandi Brother than she give the Mister the credit for. All the Brother's busy denying themselves and looking the away.

Oh.

It be the alright, though. Sad sort of to be the sure, but Suki used to it by the now. The Brother Billie be the nice and the all, but he no never really ever see the Suki before. So, no reason for the Suki to believe he start now.

Um, that's sort of profound.

Suki be the profound the every once in the while, the Mister he see. She raised by the monks, he know.

Oh, yeah. I know.

So, Suki say it be the time to get down to the business...

And blow this popsicle stand?

It like the Mister read the Suki's mind. And that be quite the feat on the account of he still no looking at her. Eh, it no never mind. So,

how the Suki work this bucket of the bolts, again. This, er, Tuggie, thingie?

Well, do you have a destination in mind? Someplace you'd like to visit first.

No. Suki really just want to get the away from here. Like, the right now.

Well, OK. So let's go.

So, what the Suki do?

Well first, the Suki has to turn the left dial, left. Good. Good. And then she'll want to turn the right dial, right. Excellent.

What that do?

It sets the spatial coordinates relative to the...

Yada, yada.

OK. Fair enough.

That be it Mister. Take the deep breath.

The dials set a destination, a relative spacial path for the whompth.

For the what?

For the hop?

The hop? That be the technical term?

Um...

It no matter. What the center lever do?

That's the temporal-flux coordinator.

The what?

Time, I guess. I don't know. I don't use it that much.

'Time, he guesses.'

You want to stay? You want to talk? Or you want to go?

Suki want to go. She think maybe she just need the wee bit of the touch of the temporial defibulator whatchamachalit doohikie stuff.

Well, that'd be more than I've ever used.

How the Mister know, he no look at Suki?

I'm focusing on the controls.

The controls? Or the Mister's controls? That be what the Suki be the most curious as to the wanting to know.

Is that what the Suki wants to know? Or does she actually want to go somewhere sometime soon?

Suki want to go. So, the now what?

Maybe say a few words, first.

Where the Mister be for the last four gongs? Suki the sick and the tired of the talk-talk.

I meant something special, like a ceremony. A prayer maybe?

What the Mister say before his first flight?

I said, here goes nothing.

Mister got the low opinion of himself. It come down to the self-esteem issues, the Suki be the thinking. It explain the lot.

Funny-funny.

Two dials. Check. The lever. Check. The last big round button launch the ship?

Yep. Makes it go whompth and lickety-split we'll be there.

Wherever there is. You know, like whenever you're ready.

These controls no be like any controls the Suki ever see.

Yeah, well this be the one special ship. But you know, if you're nervous...

The Suki no the nervous. She savor the moment, maybe say the few words.

Good idea... Excellent idea... Anytime you're ready.

Suki ready.

Any time.

Maybe the countdown be the good way to go.

Three...

Mister no start with ten?

Two...

Ten usually better.

One.

Um...

Blast off!

Here goes the Suki!

<Fa-Womph!>

Wow! That was quick!

Oh, don't even start.

What? The Suki just saying. It be the quick. Over so fast.
Everything be like that with the Mister.

And the Mister just saying, don't even start. Just be in the
moment, enjoy. I love nebulas. They're so serene.

Mister know what Suki love.

Yeah, the Mister think he know.

The Mister, he think he know, but he no know. What the Suki
think she love the best of the all be the Fa-oomph!

<Fa-Womph!>

<Fa-Womph!>

<Fa-Womph!>

Yeah, OK. I guess. There's the failsafe. I think. We're fine. No
worries. Freewill. Yada-yada.

That be the right. The Mister, he sit the down. On the second the
thought, maybe he lie down. That be the good idea, Mister. Take the
deep breaths and the relax. There be the no shame in the space sickness.
After all, this be the first time the Mister be flying on the Air Suki. And
where she lands, the nobody knows!

<Fa-Womph!>

<Fa-Womph!>

<Fa-Womph!>

<Fa-Womph!>

<Fa-Womph!>

3 # # # The History be the Mystery

The Suki, she turn the left dial left and the right dial right, then she
wump it all about. Suki do the wumpy-wumpy-wumpy, la-de da-de da-
de-de. That be what it all the 'bout!

<Fa-Womph!>

Catchy tune.

What? Who? Oh, the Mister, he try to sneak up on the Suki.

Looks like I did a pretty good job at it. You jumped pretty high
there.

Ah, Suki guess she forget about the Mister for the while. She think she all the alone. She no really know why. Mister pretty loud when he sleep. He snore the real loud.

Is that a fact?

It be the fact, the Suki can assure the Mister of the that. After the Mister say he go to the Meditate, the Suki believe him at the first. But he gone the two maybe the three gongs. And the Suki, she know from the past experience that the Mister no can meditate that long, so she stop and wonder and listen. And that's when she hear the growling from the belly of the beast.

The growling?

More like the echoing horror, the really. Like from the late night Ether horror show.

So the first thing that came to the Suki's mind was the click-clack bug people?

Mister mean the Klick'its. And to be sure, it be the first thing that come to the Suki's mind. Maybe the Klick'its get the Mister and the Suki be the all alone in the depths of the space. But the Klick'it just sort of go the 'Click-Click-Click' with maybe the 'Clack' thrown in the here and the there for the good measure. And then there be that if the Klick'it'ers get the Mister, he be the most likely missing his spleen, so the Suki think he probably no make the so much the noise.

So, rule the Click and the Clack out. From there what did you figure? We'd been boarded by pollywogs? Maybe renegade Toadsters? Or I know, Psychic Shrimp?

The Mister think he funny. He laugh all he want. But the alien infestation, it be the no laughing matter. The Mister, he know this if he be the Ship's Chief Security Officer, but the Suki...

Stop right there! You are not the Chief Security Officer.

The Mister be the right on that the score. The Suki be the Second in the Command.

No.

The yes.

No.

Mister, maybe want to think on it for the moment first.

Nope, don't really see the need.

Mister being the dis-un-generous again. Besides, he no think it the through.

The Mister think he think it through the plenty.

The Suki just remind the Mister, if the Suki no be the Chief Security Officer or the Second in Command, then the Mister, he be the one who abandon his post the mid fa-wump. In fact, he leave his ship in the hands of the complete stranger. That no sound the so good to the Galactic Review Board, the Suki be the thinking. So clearly, either the Suki be the Second in the Command, or the Mister be in the deep kimchee.

How about First Mate? Suki can be First Mate.

If the Suki take the drop in rank and subsequent loss in the prestige, she think maybe she should get the raise in pay by way of the compensation. What the Suki make now, the anyhow?

Nothing. Nada. Ziperino.

The Mister being the stingy, now. Didn't he take the oath of the generosity.

I'm not paying wages to a stowaway.

Mister got the bad memory. Suki not the stowaway. She be the kidnap victim. Mister admit it himself. Computer, tell the Mister what he say...

Speaking of bad memories. Did you already forget that I don't have a computer?

Yeah, the Suki forget. So, why the Mister no have the computer, again? Oh, the never mind. That be the right. The Suki remember, now. It so the Mister can go back on his word, change the reality, change the past. How they say? He who control the past, control the future. That what the Mister say. So, he kidnap the Suki...

Stop saying that. It isn't true.

And then to cover it up, The Mister try to make her the First Mate.

What do you mean, try to cover up.

Mister hear what the Suki say? He try. But it be the no good, the now. The Suki no want to be the First Mate, the anymore.

What? I thought...

The Suki want to be Second in Command, it be the big difference. If First Mate isn't good enough, why not just go for the gold, try for the... What was it? Queen of the Galactic Frontier.

Queen of the Galactic Frontier be the better paying gig than the Mister's First Mate, that be for the sure. From the way Suki hear it, the Mister's First Mate be paid the nada, the nothing, the zipper-something-or-nother with the E-nose. What theses zipper-something--or-nother witht the E-nose be the anyway?

Zipper what?

That be exactly what the Suki be the asking. Mister say he pay the Suki in zippers.

I'm sure I didn't.

The Suki sure the Mister did. And that be why he need the computer, so he know how silly he sound the sometime, the most of the time, the really. First the Mister say he pay the Suki the nothing. Then he say the nada. Then he remember how bad this all look to the Galactic Council when he get caught for kidnapping the Suki...

I did not kidnap you.

And then, since the Mister no like the sound of his own nefarious deed when brought back to him for the confrontation, he try to offer the Suki the job. But as the any the Grand Jury will be happy to tell the Mister anytime he the ask, the job with the no pay be just the 'nother word for the slavery. It all make the sense now, to the Suki. It even explain why the Brother's kick the Mister off Bandi so fast. They find out he the slaver. And then when Brother Billie call the Mister on his nefarious slaving ways, the Mister just laugh. 'Ha-ha-ha.' Wait. Let Suki try that again. 'Ha! Ha! Ha!' the Mister say...

With maybe 'It's a pirate's life for me' thrown in for good measure.

The Mister no be helping his case the any, if he ask the Suki.

'You ho-ho and a bottle of rum. Argh!'

The 'Argh?'

'Argh! It's in the script, Missy. You're going to talk all crazy like a pirate, ya need to read the script. Argh!'

Mister just be the crazy talk, now.

Yeah, crazy like a pirate. I mean, ‘Argh! Crazy like the pirate. And the Mister Pirate Mister is going to tell the Suki Slave Mistress how it be. And if she don’t like it, she can walk the plank.’

The Suki be the honest, then she have to admit she like the sound of the Slave Mistress thingie. But the Mister really make the Suki walk the plank?

‘Argh! It’s what we pirates do.’

Wee pirates? If the Mister Pirate Mister be on the smallisher size, it be the major disappointment for the Suki.

‘Ya’ll, Temptress Wench not confuse me with your salacious innuendos. It be just you and me in the depths of space...

<Fa-Womph!>

‘Or some pink clouded world. And ye either be with us or ye be against us. What ye say to that, First Mate Suki?’

Pink never have been the Suki’s color.

<Fa-Womph!>

‘Argh! Green then. Suits your eyes, Missy.’

Maybe the Suki and the Dread Pirate Mister can work out the deal.

‘Argh. I’m listening. What type of deal?’

The Suki, she learn the thing or two on the late night Ether. She maybe show the Dread Pirate Mister what she learn.

No. No. No.

The Mister the big on the ‘No. No. No.’ He sure he the pirate. The Suki be the pretty sure the typical pirate type bandito be big on the ‘Yes. Yes. Oh, the star blazes! Yes, the Suki! Yes!’

Well, this pirate be the... dark hero, the anti-hero, is that what you call it?

The boring no-hero, be what the Suki call it. Why the Mister no want to kiss the Suki or the ravage her ferociously? Or why he strip her of the clothes if he no going to have his manly pirate way with her.

I did not get rid of your clothes.

The Mister be the one who take the Suki away from the Bandi?

Yes, but...

And the Suki make the oath that when she leave, she leave the stupid Bandi clothes and ways behind. So since the one be the

obviously the lead to the other, if the Mister be the responsible for the first, he obviously be responsible for the second. It be as clear as the night follow the day.

Have you had enough time to realize what a stupid oath that was? Aren't you getting cold?

Stupid oath? The Mister no be the one to talk about the stupid oath he be the taking. Suki think the Pirate Mister be the laughed right out of the Pirate Academy with his stupid oath of the celibacy. The Pirate Professor in charge, he get to the part about the raping and the pillaging and the Mister be all, 'Um, dumn-duh. Sorry. No can do.'

Well, as long as we're on the subject, I'd probably have been thrown out of the Pirate Academy long before that on account of my unwillingness to engage in murder or torture, too.

No one say the nothing about the murder and the torture... except for maybe the Mister with his tying electro-shock fetish he mention the before. So maybe the Mister get the kicked out of Pirate School for being the too gung-ho... or the too extra creepy.

Personally, I think it was bad luck.

Mister be in the denial.

Or fate. Fate's the better way of looking at it.

What the Mister mean?

The Brother's Bandi and leaving, the banishment. It's not because I got up from meditating...

Mister be the careful what lie he begin to sprout at this juncture in the here and now. The Suki already go the over this with the Mister, she think. And that be why the Mister need to install the computer, so the Suki can keep him the honest.

Now, it's my turn to ask. What are you talking about?

The Mister already agree the Mister's misfortune, if the Mister be the so delirious as to want to call having the naked Suki on his bridge the ready and the eager and the rearing to go to be the misfortune, but the either the way, it be the decided and the agreed upon that whatever it be, it the most definitely no be the Suki's fault, not the no way, not the no how.

No. Not fault, fate. Doesn't that suit your romantic impulses?

Suki's romantic impulses no be in the question, here. She got the impulse the plenty. It be the Mister's impulse the Suki be the start to the wonder about.

And it's as to why you are here with me that the Mister Me is wondering out loud about, now at this moment. Why did our paths cross? And I for one, don't have an answer, outside of fate.

So, the Mister saying he finally accept his fate?

Yeah. More or less. I mean, that is sort of why -- or at least one way of looking at it -- why I left you in charge of the ship...

As the Second in the Command?

As First Mate.

Why the Mister care?

Why the Suki want to be Second instead of First?

That be the good question.

It is. But a better question is where are we going to go from here.

Suki thought the Mister just show his true colors. He be the pirate and all that. Personally, the pirating life sound the good to the Suki.

So, Queen of the Galactic Frontier is just a polite way of saying murderous pirate scum?

No. The Suki think in the long term she be the Queen of the Galactic Frontier. But even the Queen of the Galactic Frontier have the dark history, past. It not the thing she like to talk about, probably not even reveal anything about it until deep into the second season when the producer feel the need to flesh her out the more to boost viewer interest. So, the now and the 'gain, the Suki flash back to the past and give little glimmer here and the little glimmer there of her previous life, the Bandi' Way, and her violent rejection there-the-of. There may be the hint of how she no always be the so nice. Maybe she fight on the wrong side of the war... but then, if she did, it be for the right reasons. Her heart always be in the right place, but sometimes the rest of her, she no have the so much the control over. Like the time she be the kidnapped by the Dread Pirate Mister. He could do the anything he wanted to the Suki, have his way. But all he wanted was to steal her heart, and he no never give it back.

Here, have it back.

The Mister, he no understand.

I'm not kissing you... let alone whatever else you have in mind.

Mister no know, maybe the Suki show him what she have in mind.

No. If you don't behave, I can find a place to put you.

<Fa-Womph!>

Mister abandon the Suki to the depths of space, an exploding star
her only company?

Well, maybe not here. Look. Behave. Be a well behaved First
Mate and...

And what, Mister?

And I'll show you how to fly ole Tuggie.

Left, left. Right, right. Suki think she got it the under the control.

That's one set of controls.

Yeah, Suki know that, the too.

You do?

Mister be the sleep-meditating for the long time.

And the Suki no sleep?

Suki be on the space ship for the first time in her life. What the
Mister think? Yeah, yeah. She go to sleep. She bored. She tired. Or
she be up all night exploring the everything. She figure out what it all
do!

Really?

Yes, the really. And so much the so, the Suki even think about
bonking the Dread Pirate Mister on the head before pushing him out the
airlock into the cold of space.

Bonking?

It be the technical term, the Suki no expect the Mister to the
understand. But she no could find no frying pan or the other suitable
implement to bonk the Mister with. Beside, he sort of the cute when he
the sleep. And who the knows where he put the Suki's heart. She
maybe no never get that back if she toss the Dredd Pirate Mister out into
depths of the space... And then, the Suki think maybe the pirate thing be
just the masquerade, the show. The deep down inside, the Mister, he
really be the nice guy.

I am a nice guy.

The Suki suppose it be the possible. Anyhow, once she know the Mister be sleeping the good, and there be the no point in tying him up, the Suki flip the switch here and flip the switch there.

That's pretty insightful. Just at random?

Well. The Suki maybe flip the lot of other switches first. Then she figure out which flip-switch be the important flip to switch. Then she say, 'The engage,' and...

<Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka...>

Suki be surfing the Kinetic Reflux like the best of the them.

They're called Van Der Wahl lines if you please

The Suki study the Ether. She the know. This, that, be the Kinetic Reflux. But the Mister got the crappy, pile of the doody, old drive or the something. The Suki no know what it be called in the Fifth Millenium.

It's not a crappy old drive. OK. It's the best of the best.

Yeah? The Mister be the proud vain self-delusional vanity Mister, now.

It's the truth.

The Suki give it the Fa-wump, then. And the Mister he see.

No, don't Fa-wump anything!

Yes.

Stop!

The Mister stop telling the Suki what to do!

<Ka-ranka, Fa-Womph!>

Yeah. That be what the Suki thought. The Mister be all the quiet, now.

I didn't know you could do Fa-wump when you're cruising down a line. Um... that's... pretty cool.

The Suki the think so. But the Mister, he got the all sorts of the reflux going, leaking like the sieve. He got the hundreds of 'the lines' going at the once, as he say. It be the clear sign the engine be the all rusty and the old or it got the cobwebs and the mice living in it or something and in the desperate need for the tune-up. The Suki pretty sure it no be the too safe, the either.

So of course, pushing it to the limits is what you were doing all night long.

The Suki no do it all the night long. But the Suki like the this, it be like having the the nice kalediscopy pattern the going. And then, the Suki, she wiggle the left. Then she wiggle the right. And then, she wumpity-wump it up the again and the Mister, he see.

Why?

What the Mister mean, the why?

The Mister mean, why wump it up again?

Suki think the better question be why the not.

And Mister think the better question be the why.

This, the Suki be thinking, be the real why, as to the why the Mister get the thrown out the Pirate School in the first place. No self-respecting pirate ask the why. Pirate just the do ask the question later, if the ever.

Lot of dead pirates out there, are there?

Mister want to be the boring old Mister all his life? Or he want to reach down and find the pair and be the Mister Dread Pirate Mister?

Tug, really. I'd prefer, Tug. It's my name.

Tug by day. Mister Pirate Dread Mister by night, that be what the Suki be the saying.

<Ka-ranka, Fa-Womph!>

<Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka...>

See the that? That be the Mandela, the Mister. The Brother Bandi go the freaking 'ka-ranka-ranka' ape over the that, they ever get to the see it.

Um, it is pretty impressive. The 'Kranka-Kranka-Kranka,' doesn't sound very happy though.

That why the Mister need to get the new and the improved, latest model, state of the art Reflux Drive at the next port. If he get the something made in this century, it be the even better, the Suki be the thinking.

Yeah. OK. So, impressive. I must admit, I was never so reckless so as to engage multiple drives at once.

The Suki know how to burn the candle at the both ends, if that be what the Mister be the saying.

I guess it is. But the Suki is missing an important piece of the puzzle.

What that? The impulse jets do the nothing. The Suki try.

I bet she did.

And they no make no difference.

No, not here. But what you're seeing as a defective drive is in fact a superior drive.

Mister going to tell the Suki some line about how they no make them like they used to, the antique be better than the anything made the today. And it be the subtle metaphorical. And the Suki know the Mister really be the talking about himself. And the Suki no want to sap his confidence. But at the some point, the Mister have got to be honest with himself. Tuggers drive be like the rusted out bucket of bolts with the hole in the bottom. It no so much has one to many line as the whole extra spectrum.

And you don't see that as an advantage?

Who the would?

So, the Suki, she spends the one night with a... what? A Reflux Drive? Is that what you called it? Probably some point to point interface mechanism? And so, because the Mister's drive got so much more going than that, it's got to be fuzzy static or something like that? And that's all you see? But you're wrong. Tuggie is sooo much more than that. You're missing the forest for the trees.

The Tuggie be the superior ship?

Yes.

With the awesomeness and the finely tuned Reflux Drive?

Yes.

That be the sweet of the Mister. Someday, if she lucky, the Mister talk about the Suki the same way he talk about Tuggie.

Is that a fact?

It be the fact, in the meantime, on account of the Suki being the Second in the Command...

First Mate.

And on the account of the Suki figuring out the Mister's up-down, up-down, sort of simplistic Third Century security code... The cavemen probably be the trickier than the Mister.

Um, you did have the advantage of watching me unlock it once.

The Suki no see the Mister unlock the Reflux.

That's because you weren't supposed to use it.

That be why the Mister leave the bridge? Oh, no. The Suki remember now. The Mister say it be the time to the meditate. So being the good Bandi Brother, he go to the sleepy-sleepy like the best of the them.

No...

The no?

Well, OK. Eventually. But at first, I went down to make sure you weren't burning out the drive.

The Suki think the Mister would have told the Suki if there be the any real chance of the that.

And how would I know if there was if I didn't go to and check. Besides, I was trying to let go, give you a little free reign. You know, trust you.

And that be why the Mister give the Suki the promotion to the Second in the Command...

First Mate is as good as it's ever going to get.

Maybe the Mister and the Suki should just get the down to the brass tacks and talk about her compensational package.

No! I'm not kissing you... or anything else. Hands off!

Fine. No kiss-kiss, then the Suki think she should get the half.

The half? The half of what?

The half of the whatever the Suki and the Mister make, whatever they the beg, the borrow, or the steal. Or maybe it should be the sixty-fourty.

You getting the sixty no doubt?

It be the clear that the Suki be the brains of the outfit.

Is that a fact?

The Suki think it be the obvious.

It be what it be.

That what the Suki be the saying.

Fine, whatever. Don't bother me right now.

At the sixty forty the Suki think she maybe have the right...

'ARGH!' Quiet, Woman!

Why the Mister act the all crazy the all of the sudden? And all of the again, the Suki, she maybe the add. The Mister have the brain dysfunctional?

'ARGH!'

Fine, the Mister no have to yell. The Suki be the fine and the OK with the fifty-fifty if it be the making for the more peaceable long term association.

'ARGH!'

Maybe the sixty-forty be the best, in the Mister's favor, of the course. The Suki, she think it the over. She realize she be the bit too aggressive in the negotiations, and so she offer the Mister the fair and the reasonable compromise.

'ARGH!'

The thirty, the seventy, the Suki, she hope?

'Argh.' Well, I must admit, I like that split a lot better. One for me, one for Tug, and one for you. Seems fair. I come into this with a lot more. But truthfully, I was really just trying to... well, think it through... and then, summon up the courage... and never thought of it before, but I think it should work.

Of course it the work. The Mister, he see. The Suki be the bestest companion. So what they decide on? The Second in the Command? And the Mister, he think -- or at least, the Suki, she think -- it be in the bestest interest of all to seal the deal with the great big the passionate kiss.

What? Not now. 'Argh! ARGH!' I'm trying to concentrate. Be quite. Don't talk.

Fine, the Suki no say the nothing.

Keep it that way.

Suki be the quiet as the monastery mouse, the Mister, he see.

'ARGH!'

...

Good. Let's see. If I weren't in hyper-space, what would I do? Well, I suppose, I'd just grab hold of a Van Der Wahl line, like I always do.

So, the quiet time be the over, yet? Because the Mister, he sound like maybe he have the plan. If then the so, he should the share it with the Suki. She have the vested interest, he know.

Not now. The thing to do is just let go and then grab hold of another one.

<Ka-ranka, Fa-Womph!>

OK. Piece of cake. Everything looks fine...

The Mister should maybe the look at the Suki when he say that fine looking thingy, so she take him the seriously on his complementations.

Shush, Little Girl. And don't touch... anything.

The Mister go into the trance?

Shush, the Mister be the concentrating. So, all I did was let go of the one... and then grab another...

<Ka-ranka, Fa-Womph!>

Just grab and release. One Van Der Wahl Line after the other.

<Ka-ranka, Fa-Womph!>

Simple. As easy as falling down.

What the Mister be the doing?

Taking your advice and finding a pair.

<Ka-ranka, Fa-Womph!>

The Suki admit, it sound like the good plan. Yet un-surprisingly and more than the little bit disappointingly, the Suki remain the suspiciously un-the-Mister-manhandled, so she no remember her giving this advice, the exactly. So maybe the Mister remind the Suki of her the advice that she give so gallantly, so she be the able to remember in the future, and thereby to be able to take the credit for her brilliance the good and the proper.

You want to know what I'm doing?

The Suki say the yes.

Well, Tuggie ain't powered by no Kinetic Reflux pile of... Ka-ranka... ranka, Missy. It's called a Van Der Wahl Drive.

<Ka-ranka, Fa-Womph!>

And if I let go of the line I'm travelling down, while sort of at the same time, grab hold of the next line over, all in one fluid motion, it's maybe, sort of, kind of like skipping sideways across the continuum. I actually didn't think this was supposed to be possible.

<Ka-ranka, Fa-Womph!>

But there it is. You don't have to just go down the Van Der Wahl line to the end. You can flip-skip across them... if, you know, you have the right equipment. I guess not many people have a Mystery Drive running back up to a Van Der Wahl.

Suki no never hear of the Van Der Walt and the Mystery Drive just sound like something the Mister make up on the fly to play the joke on the Suki. This be what the Reflux look the like when the crazy Mister Pirate no run with the safety life-protectional shields? The Suki going to die the radiation space poison death, the now, thanks to the Mister?

No. You're safe. I mean, I think you're safe.

The Mister no really inspire the confidence in the Suki he phrase it that the way.

Um, you call it a Kinetic Reflux Drive or something?

Yeppers, and the crazy Mister run without the...

No, full shields. We're fine.

So, now the Mister certain? He no certain before.

Here we go: radiation dial indicator. It's pegged at the bottom, all the way in the green. We're fine.

That be the relief, the Suki feel the better now, she know she no going to turn into the space mutant. So what all this crazy talk about the Mystery Lines.

No. Two different things. You call the Van Der Wahl Lines Kinetic Reflux or something like that?

The Suki no know what the Mister just say, but she be the familiar with the Kinetic Reflux. She take the correspondence course on the spaceship travel that she watch at the home on the Ether.

Excellent! And you guys, your culture... It's a point to point tech, right?

Um... the Suki... um...

OK. Then trust me. It's a point to point.

If the Mister say the so.

The Mister say the so. So, in Reflux, you probably just follow the one line from the beginning to the end.

The yeah. How else it be?

Well, in classic Van Der Wahl, you grab hold of a fistful of lines, all the lines you can. See the lines out there.

Yeah, the Suki see.

Well, each one's a destination, a sun a moon a rock a planet and on and on. It goes all the way down to atoms, electrons, and beyond. Everything little thing has a bunch of feelers, lines, that go everywhere, out into everything. But of course, down at the subatomic level, the lines are typically too small to see. But the big ones -- for galaxies and novas and nebulase -- those are easy enough to grab hold of. So in a classic Van Der Wahl run, you'd grab hold of them all...

<Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka...>

But then, we're simple folk, right?

The Suki presume the Mister speak for himself.

Well, we only need the one destination, right? We're not going to head off in two directions at once...

Mister seem to do it all the time.

OK. Traveling in a spaceship, straight Kinetic Reflux, you start in one place, the start, and end up at another the destination.

The Mister, he got the spaceshipper travelling thingy the down. The start be the start. The finish be the finish. That must be one of the harder questions they have on the space ship captain qualifying exam. They ask, 'OK, the start and the finish, there be the how many of the each? The Mister have the two hours to answer.' It be the only question on the test. The Mister Wannabe Spaceship Captain no get that the right, maybe he no deserve to be the captain.

OK. So you get it.

Suki get the start/finish that. The rest, she no so sure the about.

OK. We grabbed a bunch of lines.

Suki see the that.

Well, we don't need that many destinations. Each line is a destination. But we only need the one destination. So, we let go of the rest and as we do, we're pulled toward the remaining, going faster and faster...

<Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka...>

And now we're down to the one line, straight Kinetic Reflux, right?

This be the hyper-space-drive?

Right. Exactly. And we could just hang on and run this line to the end, but see that other line... over there. It actually looks like it converges... Right? Like, more so. Probably just an illusion, but I've never seen anything like that before, so maybe it might be interesting to follow that line and see where it goes instead?

The Suki say the sure. The why the not?

So, we just sort of let go of this line and grab onto that line by engaging the Mystery Drive and fa-wumping over. So, right. Turn the dial, but only a little. It's a short hop. OK. There you go. Hit it.

<Ka-ranka, Fa-Womph!>

So, maybe the Suki understand. It be like the changing the course the mid-stream. The Suki no thought that be the possible.

Yeah, me too. And yet, here we are.

<Ka-ranka, Fa-Womph!>

And where exactly be the here that the Mister be the talking about. That be what the Suki be wondering the right about the now. Or the better yet, she be the slightly curious and the wanting to know where it be the exactly that the Mister be the going all the fast and the furious in the hurry? Or then the again, now that she think about it, it may be the even the more important for the Suki to ask the Mister where he been and why he the desperate to run the away from it the so fast. If the Suki know the that, then maybe she be able to figure out the rest. So, where the Mister be the from? What he the do?

Do? Captain. Where? That's harder to say. Not from around here, that's for sure.

Well, that be the easy, the Suki no be from around the here, either. To be the honest, she no think there be the no many who be from the

around the here, that being in the middle of the fa-womp kranka-kranka light show field.

Well, so there you are.

It still no tell the Suki where the Mister call the home.

It's difficult to explain.

No, it be the sort of the run around answer the Suki learn to be the suspicious of from the early age.

You watch too many of those... Ethers, right?

And what the Mister call the them? That be the really what the Suki be the asking, she be the thinking.

Movies.

OK. That no help the Suki. She ask the Mister the serious question and he just make up the random the word again. So maybe the Suki asking the wrong question and she ask the more pertinent right question, the again. Where the Mister say he be the going?

See how the lines sort of congregate, off to the side, like a congruence?

The Suki no see the that.

<Ka-ranka, Fa-Womph!>

How about there? Sort of like a funnel. I mean... it just sort of feels like it's the way to go.

<Ka-ranka, Fa-Womph!>

Suki think the Mister maybe get the space sickness. He fa-wump too many times and his mind get all the fuzzy. He see the thing that no never really be the there.

Yeah, maybe, sure. The Mister is definitely seeing things, now, that he's never seen before. But they don't seem like they're grouping to you? Just calling out?

At first, it be the concern to the Suki, the way the Mister talk. But then, the Suki hear what the Mister say, and she just want to clarify that what the Mister be saying be that he be the seeing the things he never be seeing the before. And this probably be on the account of the Suki?

Um, I don't see how you get there...

The Suki inspire or she the tell the Mister to grab the pair, she no remember which exactly. And then, on the account of the Suki's

inspirational, the Mister decide to do the kracka-fa-wump, which he never do before the Suki come along.

Yeah, true. There's no way I would have ever engaged the Mystery Drive while running down a Van Der Wahl Line if you hadn't done it first.

The Mystery Drive? That be what the Mister call the fa-wump-wump, the Mystery Drive? That be like the technical term for the fa-wump? Or the Mister just saying the first thing that come into his head, like the 'Argh' and he just playing the game with the Suki?

It's a long story.

Suki not going the anywhere.

<Ka-ranka, Fa-Womph!>

Maybe another time.

Wait the second! The Suki see what the Mister be following, the now!

Do you?

The Suki think the so.

See how it converges.

The Mister going to follow that string, that thread, the next line, the right there? What the Mister call it?

A Van Der Wahl Line. I think it the same thing as what you mean by a Reflux Line. I mean, we might be from different parts of the universe, but it's still the same universe, so they got to be the same.

There the Mister going the again, being the Mysterious Mister with the Mystery Drive. But that can the wait. That, the right there, that be the next line the Mister going to be fa-wumping along, then to?

Yep.

The Suki have the good eyes. She be the seeing what the Mister see. Maybe the Suki be the Mister's Navigator.

Maybe the Suki be the First Mate.

The Suki still think the Second in the Command sound the better?

<Ka-ranka, Fa-Womph!>

I don't know why, silly, I guess. But I don't like the sound of Second in Command. But whatever, you're the only other person here,

so if you really want to be Second in Command, you can be. Me, I like the ring of First Mate Suki better.

Suki no know. She pretty sure the Mister trying to trick her, the now.

Not really. But I do know that if you look at it the right way -- literally, that is -- First Mate's not so bad, after all.

How the Mister mean?

Well, first Mate means something akin to first friend or first bud...

Or the first bedside companion ala Suki Kamasutri: the Queen of the Galactic Frontier!

Um...

<Ka-ranka, Fa-Womph!>

If the Mister's reply to the generous heartfelt offer of the bedside companion be the 'Um', then the Suki feel the need to bring up the issue of the remuneration, again.

What?

The fifty-fifty.

I thought we agreed on the thirty-seventy.

If that be the way the Mister want it to be. But the Suki think she feel the bad about it over the long haul if she always get the over the twice as much as the Mister. It lead to the harboring of the ill feelings in the time, the Suki, she think. It no really seem so the fair. It seem the fair to the Mister?

Fine. Fifty-fifty, it is. But fifty-fifty of nothing is still nothing, capiche?

<Ka-ranka, Fa-Womph!>

Suki no know this there then 'capiche' and so she no know what the Mister be the talking about? But what she do know be the Cranka-Womp, Mystery Van Der Wahl Engage Sparkly Kaleidoscope Drive Thingy be the something the Mister never see the before. He be the so excited, he just cranka-wump, cranka-wump, cranka-wump away like the one track mind. Something get the Mister's attention like that got to be worth the pretty penny or the two, the Suki be the thinking. And if the Mister no have the pretty penny on the him, on the account of the stupid oath of the poverty or the something, then the Suki think that

maybe the Mister should give the Suki the great big kiss of the joy as the goodwill gesture. It true, the pirate used to spit in hand and shake to seal the deal, but the modern pirate be more of the kiss on the lips to seal the deal type of the guy, the Suki be the thinking or the hoping... or then, the Suki never the tell the any-the-one, but she always have the secret mystery desire to be the ravaged by the Mystery Pirate Ship Mister on the deck of the fa-womp Mystery Ship as the bright van'der lines go the twinkling the by.

Really? Well, I think you may be on to something there, Miss Kamasutri. Yeah, yeah. Now that I think about it, I think maybe I heard about that... it's a pirate tradition, right... as seen on the Ether. I think I did.

The Mister did? The Suki mean, of course the Mister did. It be the latest thing.

Yeah, yeah. I remember now, some special.

Yeah, that be the it. If the Mister see the Kiss and Seal the Deal Mister Pirate Make the Passionate Love to the Suki After School Special, then he know what he be the talking about, and that be the exactly what the Suki be the talking about.

<Ka-ranka, Fa-Womph!>

Yeah, yeah. I remember, now. It was right after the special on Bandi Monks and why trying to seduce them is usually a losing proposition. But some folks only want what they can't have. So maybe it's the chase...

<Ka-ranka, Fa-Womph!>

...so chase if you must. But make no mistake, I shall remain chaste.

That be the no nice of the Mister. Get the Suki's hopes up like the that. He call himself the monk? Then the Mister should know the better than to tease the Suki.

And the Suki should know the better than to keep asking me to kiss her... or worse.

It no be the worse.

You know what I mean.

If the Mister no going to ravage the Suki or even give her the friendly peck on the cheek, then the Suki think the Mister should tell her the secret of how he got the drive with the mystery name in the first the place.

It's the long story.

Suki think she got the time. Besides, she have to guess, she think the No Mister Kiss 'n Tell Pirate probably steal it, that why he crack-a-womping like the madman. He probably 'fraid the galactic police be the hot on his trail.

<Ka-ranka, Fa-Womph!>

Hmm?

The 'Hmm?'

<Ka-ranka, Fa-Womph!>

Yeah, hmm.

Maybe the Suki have to the agree. She think maybe we be the here, as the well.

Yes, I think the Mister agrees with you.

Where the Mister think he be?

Um, there's only one way to find out. If you'd do the honors, First Mate Suki.

Aye, Aye. Dread Captain Pirate Tug.

<...Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka, Un-Whomp, Sputter, Stop!>

The 'Hmmm' the Suki say. This really be where the Mister wump to all the excited like?

I guess so. Doesn't look very inviting, though. Does it?

Eh, the Suki see the worse... Well, on the Ether, the Suki see the worse. Still, the Suki say she come all this way, she might as well stretch her legs. The Suki say, 'She no come all this way to stay cramped up in this here tin can for the nothing.'

Be kind to Tuggie.

It be the figure of the speech. Tuggie understand. He know the Suki grateful to him. She just want to walk the 'round planet side.

What in that? It's like Hell out there.

Then the Mister Pirate be the right at home.

Why would you want to go out into that?

It be the first planet the Suki ever be on besides Bandi, that be the where and the why and the how come of the it all.

I suppose that's a good reason.

Even the better reason, the Suki be the thinking, be to find out why the Van Der Womph lines converge and lead the Suki and the Mister, the here.

I suppose you do have a point.

Yep, the Suki sure she do. So, where the Mister keep the lasers?

Um, like 47 dimensions back that way.

Don't tell the Suki, the Mister the pacifist, as well?

Yep.

Well, the Mister at least got the spacesuit force field protection, thingy.

Energy shields? Sure enough. Plenty to spare.

Where the Suki find the those?

Right by the front door and here and there, in case of an emergency. But wait up! I'm going to lock down first.

<Kraka-BOOM!>

'Yikers!' What that be? The Suki, she be the asking. Um, the lock-down security protocol thingy the Mister just say, that probably be the good idea. It look sort of look like the inhospitable out there, he ask the Suki.

Having second thoughts? That lightning is sounding pretty close. And that's real wind out there, I mean like, gale force.

That what the force field be the for. The Suki hope the Mister no be the one to skimp on the safety precautions. He get the latest and the greatest?

They're good.

They take the laser barrage from the point blank range?

Military grade, if that's what you're asking.

Then the Suki no need to worry about the little wind and the colorful lightning. It be like the disco dance hall ambience. If the force field handle the explosive laser beam projectile attack, then it take care of the little dust devil, just the fine.

<Kraka-BOOM!>

All the same, maybe the Suki wait for the Mister... on the account of the good safety protocol, travel in the pairs, never go out the alone, that what the Suki say.

<Kraka-BOOM!>

Maybe we do the scan first, too, the Suki, she think. The Mister have the safety scan?

Yeah, I got a scan, good stuff, the best. So, maybe you could put on some clothes and get decent. I've got some old outfits down below. And while you do that, I can do a nice, slow, thorough scan. I mean, there's no need to rush. Whatever is out there is going to be there in a few minutes, hours, whatever.

Unless the Suki, Queen of the Galactic Frontier be here to rescue the whatever! She never the think of it like that, the before! She mean, that how it usually the go. It always be the last minute thing, just in the nick of the time situational. But the line, they be the converging for the some reason -- like it be the important! Um, sorry, Mister! The Suki have the no time to lose! She on the mission!

What about the scan? Or your clothes? Hey, come back here! At least wait for me! Come on, safety first! Remember? Wait up!

4 - The Buzz Kill

OK. Leave it outside. No. Leave it outside. Outside! Leave it outside!

He want to come the along.

What? No. It's staying hear. Throw it out.

Bzzz-zrt, follow the Suki home. He her pet now, so he come the along.

<B-zzzt!>

No! It's dangerous!

Bzzz-zrt? Dangerous? He no dangerous. He be the Suki's friend.

<B-zzzt!>

It went through two shields. If we were out there any longer, it would have killed us. I mean, who knows how much energy that thing can consume, so let's be safe and get rid of it now. Just throw that last

shield out the door and it will chase after it and be gone. That's all it's after.

The Mister be the wrong in the this.

No. The Mister be the right in the this. That thing is bad news. It's an energy sink. Who knows how large it will grow. We need to get rid of it now, before that happens.

No.

Get rid of it now!

<B-zzzt!>

Ouch! Did you see that? It attacked me.

Bzzz-zrt protect the Suki, And he give the Mister the lesson in the instant karma. That be the good Bzzz-zrt.

'Good Buzz-Thing?' So, now you're encouraging that ball of sparks to attack me?

He only do what he think be the right. Besides, the Mister promise to no grab the Suki the no more... that be unless he plan to kiss the Suki, then that be OK, Bzzz-zrt. The Mister want to kiss the Suki, hug the Suki, maybe lead the Suki gently by the hand down to the engine compartment and make the ravagement of the Suki, then that be the fine and dandy with the Suki. Bzzz-zrt hear the Suki squeal with the delight from behind the closed doors, then that just be the cry of passion, and the Bzzz-zrt no have to the worry. The Suki be just fine. In fact, she probably be having the time of her life.

<B-zzzt!>

That thing... that whatever, it lights up and I'm supposed to believe that it understood any of that?

<B-zzzt!>

Yep. Bzzz-zrt and the Suki work it all out. One Bzzz-zrt mean the yes and the two Bzzz-zrts mean the no. Isn't that right, Bzzz-zrt?

<B-zzzt!>

Is that how it goes, Buzzart?

It be Bzzz-zrt, not the 'Buzz-Art.'

Yeah. Whatever. One for yes, I'm a freak of nature and I spark on occasion? And two for no, I have I just a genetic oddity and I have absolutely no idea what you're saying, because I'm just an animal?

Bzzz-zrt no answer if the Mister be the mean.

Maybe he no answer the Mister because I'm not the one feeding him a bit of juice whenever I want him to light up. Now! Turn off the shield! Throw him outside! And let's get out of here!

<Kraka-BOOM!>

Yeah, the lightning. Remember that? We got to get out of here! Aye-Aye, Captain Mister. We get the 'Out of the here. Right the now.' The Suki fire the ole Tuggerooni up...

No. First you need to get rid of that thing.

Bzzz-zrt, no the thing. He be the sentient being.

My...

The Mister's what?

It's not sentient.

Bzzz-zrt think he be sentient.

<B-zzzt!>

Stop feeding it.

He clearly be the hungry...

Yeah, no duh. That's probably all it ever does is eat. Hate to see it take a crap.

That be the interesting question...

<B-zzzt!>

And that be the interesting answer, the Suki, she the think.

Yeah, ponder on that all you like... Just get rid of it. Come on!

The Suki think the Mister no see the big picture. Bzzz-zrt be the electro-kitty. He be the valuable resource, the protected species. He help us. He be just what the Mister and the Suki need. The Mister see. That be the right, Bzzz-zrt?

<B-zzzt!>

<Kraka-BOOM!>

You're going to get us killed.

<B-zzzt!>

Bzzz-zrt need to ignore the Mister sometime just like the Suki do. The Mister, he get the over excited. Sometimes, it just be the best to let the Mister the rant and the rave.

I am not ranting and raving. I am making a reasonable request. Get that thing off my ship!

See, Bzzz-zrt? It be like the Suki say. He get the over it. In the meantime, let the Suki show the Bzzz-zrt how the ship work.

What? No. You're kidding me?

<B-zzzt!>

Bzzz-zrt no listen to the Mister. This no be the no joking matter. First, the Bzzz-zrt need to deactivate the static lock. It be like the combinatorial lock of the up down levers. It no be the so hard. Sort of the simple, the really. The Suki sure the Bzzz-zrt could figure it out in the no time, but the Suki show him all the same.

He can't understand you.

Bzzz-zrt, you understand what the Suki be saying?

<B-zzzt!>

See? The Suki think the Bzzz-zrt know.

He doesn't know. It doesn't know.

The Suki think the Mister be the wrong in the this. And now that the Suki think of it, this be one of the reasons why the Mister need to do the comprehensive life scan before he go the traipsing all over the strange planet. It save the lot of trouble in the long run if he do.

You're the one who went running off.

This no be about the Suki. This be about the Mister, how he in the dark about the sentient lightning because he no watch the news or pay the careful attention to the special report on the Ether.

What?

The special announcement, it be all over the Ether. And the Mister, he no pay the no heed, do he? He just do what he want to do, ignore the warnings, just like he always the do.

What are you talking about?

The special report, the Suki thought she make that the clear.

What special report?

The one on the Ether. The Mister no listening the again?

This isn't a game. What are you talking about?

The special report on the Ether. It be broadcast in the loop. It go into the history of the sentient lightning '...known colloquially as the

electro-kitty...' and how they be the valuable resource. But mostly they break into the regularly schedule program to say, 'This be the Restricted Area! Leave immediately. Do not touch. Hands off. Danger. Danger. Danger.'

So of course, you immediately touched.

It be the true, the Suki have the inquisitive nature-mind.

Wait a second. You're just making this all up. It's like a mash-up remix of some movie you watched, right? Just like those stupid bugs.

The Klick'its no be the stupid bugs. They be the bugs and they be the heartless, soulless creature intent on eating the Suki's spleen on account of it being so delicious and tasty. But they no be the stupid.

Forgive me. My mistake. But it doesn't matter, because we're not taking Buzz, here, with us based on some fantasy daydream invention of yours.

The Suki no have the daydream invention. This be the real. Or she think it be the real...

Not so sure, now. Are we?

Sometime they have the fake Ether that look like the real Ether. It be the confusing sometime...

I bet.

But the Suki, she usually figure it the out. They got the little type, or the warning, or the narrator say, 'This be the reenactment. It no real,' which sort of ruin the whole point of the fake Ether, the Suki the think. But this no be the that. This be the real.

So, what you're saying is that you expect me to believe, that what? Two weeks ago, two years ago you just happened to see some stupid, sorry, some documentary special about ole Buzz-Boy here...

It no be the two weeks ago. It be more like the two minutes the ago. It be playing the again, the right now if the Mister want to see the it.

What? Let me see that.

<B-zzzt!>

Ouch! You little...

Mister need to watch his temper.

You wait, Buzz-Kill.

<B-zzzt!>

Mister, no should threaten the Bzzz-zrt.

Bzz-Bzz should no shock the Mister.

<B-zzzt!>

Boys! Behave! It OK, Bzzz-zrt.

<B-zzzt!>

Thank you.

The Mister welcome. Bzzz-zrt learn. The Mister got the good heart, he just lunge at the Suki... like the lot. It be the weird mix of the passion and the cold mechanical indifference. Like the way the Mister hold the Suki's arm right now so he get the better view of the screen. It really no romantic and it sort of be the uncomfortable...

<B-zzzt!>

Sorry.

But then, the Suki sort of get the used to it. She guess it mean the Mister be the so at ease, the so comfortable with the Suki, that he no even notice her. She just the there. So he no notice how he hold her... or how he press against her quivering flesh... or how she press back... and rub... and lick...

Stop...

But, the Suki know the Mister no mean it.

Stop...

See, his mind drift off...

Stop. Stop! Stop it!

<B-zzzt!>

It be the alright, Bzzz-zrt. The Mister be like the that. He be the hot, then the cold.

Did you know that we're in a restricted area?

Yep, that be what the Suki be the saying for the some time the now. She repeat the warning to the Mister the again if he like. It go, 'The warning. The warning. No the trespassing. Do not touch. Leave the restricted area immediately. We be the very displeased with the Suki and the Mister's continued presence. We be the very upset. Leave at once,' and so on.

And so on?

It be the repetitive like the broken record, or the bad video loop, so the Suki loose the interest. But they do say the something about the penalty for the non-compliance?

Meaning?

The 'Drastic Action.'

<Kraka-BOOM!>

<Kraka-BOOM!>

<Kraka-BOOM!>

OK! I get it! 'Drastic Action.'

The Suki say, the finally the Mister, he the get it. That why the Suki ready for the Fa-Wump take-off the already.

The what?

The Fa-wump? The jump? The take-off? What the Mister call it?

Fa-wumping.

That what the Suki say.

Yeah. Well, it's a good idea.

So Bzzz-zrt, the next step be the back here. This be where the Fa-wumping controls be.

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki, don't she the know it. It look like the disco sound system, but it be clever of the Mister when the Bzzz-zrt think about it.

<B-zzzt!>

On the account of when the Suki first climb the aboard, she try to launch but no get the no where.

<B-zzzt!>

Ah, but if the Suki had no wanted to... um, the borrow the Mister's ship, and had the wanted to listen to the music the instead, she would of fa-wumped the instantly the away.

Aha! So, you admit it! You were going to steal my ship!

Um, the Suki no say that.

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki be the pretty the sure she say, or if she no say, she should have the said, the if the this and the if the that with the no definitive statement of the collaboration of the validity of this the if or the that the

if, so it all be the pretty the much the theoretical conjecture subjective to the variable interpretation of the...

<Kraka-BOOM!>

<Kraka-BOOM!>

<Kraka-BOOM!>

OK. Clearly a warning. Suki, sorry. But he's not going with us! Buzz-boy, end of the line. Time to disembark.

<B-zzzt!>

Holy!

That be the good boy, Bzzz-zrt.

What crap is this? 'Good Boy?' Spark-Boy almost killed me!

The Mister get the crazy look in his eyes and the Suki get the scared. She no show it on the account of her security training and her general nerves of the steel. But all the same, the Mister should know, he sometime get that the scary look in his eyes like he mean the business. And then, the Mister have to the consider that the Suki, all alone with the Crazy Mister. And he no never want to touch the Suki unless it be with the grab-grab. And now he lunge at the Suki all the sudden like, like he the Crazy Mister with the looks to the kill. So, the yeah. The Suki say the 'Good boy' to the Bzzz-zrt.

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki put the extra shield in the Bzzz-zrt food bowl tonight.

<B-zzzt!>

But first the Suki going to the Fa-womph the on the out of here.

What? No! We're leaving him behind!

<B-zzzt!>

OK. Fine.

<B-zzzt!>

Calm down, Buzz Kill. I'm standing back. I'm not moving towards you, backing away slowly. I am the calm center of the universe. I am in control.

Actually, the point be of the fact. The Mister ask the Suki, he no sound like he in the control, at the all.

I am in control.

The Suki think, if she be the one who turn the right wheel right, the she be more like the one in control.

Just. Just. Just listen to me.

Suki be the listening. She also be turning the left thingy, left.

<Kraka-BOOM!>

<Kraka-BOOM!>

<Kraka-BOOM!>

They want their kid back. That's got to be what it is. Right? OK? You're kidnapping their kid.

<Kraka-BOOM!>

<Kraka-BOOM!>

<Kraka-BOOM!>

Get it? The big ones, they're the adults. This small guy, the cute one you can hold in your hands and just looks like he'd make a great pet, well, this is their child. That's why they're mad. That's why they're attacking the ship. They want him back. Parental instincts. That sort of thing.

The Mister, he get it the all wrong.

No. The Mister, he get it all the right.

No. The Mister be all the wrong.

I'm right and you know it.

Oh, it be the good theory. The Suki give the Mister the that. But that theory be disproved the long-long time ago.

What?

The Mister know if he watch the special. They go into the detail of the history, the specifics, what the Professor Stanto-something-something thought the way back the when. He think like what Mister just say...

<Kraka-BOOM!>

<Kraka-BOOM!>

<Kraka-BOOM!>

That the big guys be the mad. And they the attack to protect the little Bzzz-zrts. But it no be like the that at all. The big guys just be the mean... and the hungry. They maybe no even the related. They maybe the whole the different species, the entirely.

<B-zzzt!>

See, Bzzz-zrt back the Suki up. And the Bzzz-zrt want to get the out of the dodge and leave this planet just as much as Suki and the Mister, maybe the more.

<B-zzzt!>

And you got all this while running around in a dust storm from that tiny little screen on your wrist?

The Suki be the young and the nimble and the quick. And the Suki have the lot of the experience of watching the Ether in the inclement conditions...

Sure, in a dust storm, with gale force winds, while being chased by forked lightning and the gods of thunder, themselves. I sure it happens to you all the time.

Eh, the Suki used to the distraction. The Brother Billie, he be the awfully angry with the Suki if he knew how often the Suki no listen to him; but rather, she be the listening to the Pinkie or the Cosmic Brothers, in-the-stead.

Somehow, I don't think Brother Billie would be surprised, not the one iota.

But the Mister, he seem the surprised.

I'm more surprised that you didn't tell me any of this Security Warning business before.

Eh, the Suki telling the Mister the now.

What else aren't you telling me?

What else the Mister want to the know?

What else it is that you're not telling me?

<Kraka-BOOM!>

<Kraka-BOOM!>

<Kraka-BOOM!>

That be the big question. The Mister want the Suki to start when she the little girl?

<Kraka-BOOM!>

<Kraka-BOOM!>

<Kraka-BOOM!>

Or maybe just the jump the ‘head to the last week. The Suki could start there, the instead, if the Mister, he the like and the prefer?

<Kraka-BOOM!>

<Kraka-BOOM!>

<Kraka-BOOM!>

Just tell me what’s important!

<Kraka-BOOM!>

<Kraka-BOOM!>

<Kraka-BOOM!>

The Suki think that maybe it might be the important for the Mister and the Suki to the Fa-wump on the out of the here, the right the now. That be what the Suki think probably be the important. So Bzzz-zrt, like the Suki be the saying, we be the almost ready to the Fa-wump. There just be the one more little step...

Wait. This is my ship

The Suki know the that.

<B-zzzt!>

And I’m the captain.

<B-zzzt!>

The Bzzz-zrt be the fast on the draw there, he ask the Suki. He no maybe want to think the things over, maybe negotiate the little. He maybe get the increase in the pay if he play his cards right.

<Kraka-BOOM!>

<B-zzzt!>

Oh, the Suki see the Bzzz-zrt’s point. Still, she be pretty the sure the Mister’s shields be the military grade. They last the long time, the Suki, she the think. So, there no be no real need to the worry. The Mister just be the over reactionary. He be the melodramatic. He probably just practice, so he be ready he ever get the big break and be in the Ethers.

<Kraka-BOOM!>

<Kraka-BOOM!>

<Kraka-BOOM!>

<B-zzzt!>

OK. The fine. The Suki admit it. She maybe the little worried, the too. She see the space-ship the blow up the sometime. And it be the weird. Like, there be the ship that go through this, go through that, get hit by the thousand missiles, be at the ground zero for the nuclear super nova, and then the well-aimed laser pistol shot from Bruce Brilliant and ‘Ka-Blamo.’

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki be the sorry. She no mean to frighten the Bzzz-zrt. She just say, she think it be the time to the Fa-wump.

Before we do, if this... If I’m going to be taking on yet another passenger -- through no fault of my own -- who isn’t happy with their home world, I just want that we have an understanding. This is my ship. I’m the Captain. And you’ll do as I say. Period. Is that clear?

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki think the Bzzz-zrt make the bad deal, he ask the her. But we maybe talk about it later, maybe do the renegotiating.

It’s not the bad deal and there’s not going to be any renegotiation. And I want the exact same agreement from you, Miss First Mate Suki.

That the Suki do the whatever the Mister say whenever the Mister say with the smile on the Suki’s face and never the bad word?

Yes.

The Mister be the dreaming. He probably remembering some Ether mish-mash pron episode he see the last week.

I’m the Captain. You’re the First Mate. There’s an agreement there about loyalty, obedience, and an implied chain of command.

The Suki seem to remember the something about how the Mister explain to the Suki how the First Mate be more like the First Bud, the First Travel Companion...

This is my ship!

And the Suki be the freehold property of the Suki. She no be the owned by the Mister. She no make the no oath of the fealty, down on her the knees for the forever. The Mister want the Suki to promise him this or promise him that, the Mister better be the first getting down on his own knees and promise it all to the Suki the first. The Mister going

to have to marry the Suki, if he want the oath of the loyalty, that what the Suki, she the think.

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki sad to admit it, but it be true. The Suki and the Mister no be the married, Bzzzz-zrt.

<B-zzzt!>

The Mister kidnap the Suki...

I did not kidnap you. She's a stowaway.

Now, the Mister just the lie.

No more than you.

<B-zzzt!>

Yes!

What the Mister say the 'Yes!' all excited the for?

Buzz-ert, he agreed with me! He agreed with me!

<B-zzzt!>

See! Yeah. Yeah. He's with you, like two minutes and he already's got you pegged. You're such a liar. You make up stories left and right.

<B-zzzt!>

Why the Bzzzz-zrt agree with the Mister? Suki no the liar.

You are, too.

It be the lie. Well, maybe the Suki fib the little here and the little there, maybe she play, go along with the joke, but she no be the liar.

You are, too.

<B-zzzt!>

Hey, wait the second. The Suki just get the idea. The Bzzzz-zrt just agreeing with the Mister?

<B-zzzt!>

No matter what he say?

<B-zzzt!>

No matter how ridiculous he be?

<B-zzzt!>

Ah, now the Suki see. That what the Mister want. He want the blind servant. He want the slave. He want the Yes-Bzzzz-zrt, the Yes-Suki. The Mister want to get his way the no matter the what, no matter

the how crazy he talk, the how wrong he be. Is that what the Mister, he want?

<B-zzzt!>

No. That's not want I want.

<B-zzzt!>

Stop it.

The Suki be the confused, the now. First the Mister want the Yes-Bzzz-zrt, then he want the No-Bzzz-zrt. It all be the confusing to the Suki. It be like the game of the Mister Simon the Say and then the Suki just supposed to follow along. Is that what the Mister be the playing at?

No, that's not what I'm doing and that's not what I want.

Then what the Mister want? He ask for the blind oath, then he say, 'No. No. No. That's not what he want. That be the crazy talk, but he no be the Crazy Talk Mister,' though Mister clearly be the Crazy Talk Mister, he ask the Suki, honest and the true.

I don't even know what you're saying, now.

Then Suki say, that make the two of us.

Look, if you're going to stay on my ship...

'The if? The if?' The Mister going to kick the Suki off his the ship, the now.

Let me finish.

There no need, there be the if.

If you're going to stay on my ship, then I want you to act reasonably, to think things out, and to talk things over.

This be why the Mister need the computer. If Mister get the playback, then he see how he and the Suki talk-talk-talk, talk the so much... both of their voices get the hoarse.

That's from shouting over the wind...

And the Suki.

What?

And from the Mister shouting over the Suki, shouting down the Suki. Mister know the what?

What?

It seem to be to the Suki, the First Mate only be able to perform her duties good as the Captain let her perform her duties. If the Captain be the micro-managing dictator fuddy pants.

I am not a dictator.

‘Aye-Aye, Mister the Captain who always has to get his way. First Slave the Suki reporting for duty, sir.’

You know, there’s a difference between loyalty, a good crew member, and blind obedience.

And the Suki think it start with the trust.

I trust you. I mean...

The question be, does the Mister trust the Suki to make the right decision. Does the Mister trust the Suki to know what she be the talking about and that if he had bothered to watch the Ether Special...

Why didn’t you tell me about that sooner?

What the Mister mean? The Suki did.

Sooner.

What sooner?

Just sooner.

This be one of those times the Mister no make the sense.

Why didn’t you even tell me you were getting something on your Ether Band? Why didn’t you even tell me that you had a connection?

The Mister serious? OK. See, the Suki get the something on the Ether. Oh, and she get the something the yesterday, she maybe forget to the mention the that. And she the pretty sure she get the something tomorrow. The Mister want the Suki to wake the Mister up with the Ether Update, ‘Yep. Same as the always, Mister. The Suki get the Ether.’ That be how the Mister want the Suki to start the day each and every the day.

No. The point is I didn’t even know you had a connection, a reader... a band.

Well, the Suki do. Why the Mister no know? Oh. That because the Mister always be the looking the ‘way on the account of the modesty. Or if the not, he be the very the careful to look directly into the Suki’s eyes. It be the very captivating, the very hypnotizing,

sometime and the Suki usually the like. But now, the Mister just got the crazy eye stare.

I'm just trying to be polite.

Well, it be the polite if the Mister check the Suki out the every now and the again, maybe give the hoot or the whistle.

I don't think so.

Well, if the Mister do, he maybe notice the Suki be wearing the Ether Band since she first met the Mister. But even that no explain why the Mister no notice the band, because the Mister be checking the Suki out all time, giving her the good head to toe, once, twice, and three time all the over even when she no be wearing the stupid Bandi robes any the more, especially when she no be wearing the stupid Bandi clothes any the more.

<B-zzzt!>

It be the true.

<B-zzzt!>

It be the true, the Suki the swear it. The Mister maybe no know it, but the Suki watch the Mister watch the Suki. He watch the Suki out of the corner of his eye and the Suki be watching the Mister right back watching him, watching her. She sometime line it up so the Mister can see her, but she face away and she can only see the Mister in the two-three-way reflection, and then, what the Bzzz-zrt think? That be the right, then the Suki notice the Mister can't keep his eyes off the Suki.

<B-zzzt!>

Eh, the Suki no the mind. The Suki be the honest, she the like. The Mister just the stare and the stare and the stare. And it be the cute. And that how the Suki know the Mister want her, he love her.

<B-zzzt!>

It be the true. See, the Mister, he be the all the embarrassed. He know he check the Suki out. He know he want the Suki. And after all that looking, the Suki wonder how the Mister miss the only thing the Suki be the wearing? It be the quandrary?

<B-zzzt!>

It be the mystery. It be the puzzlement. What the Mister be looking at, so that he miss that one the thing?

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki the wonder, the too. Maybe we ask him. The Mister know what he be looking at all that time?

Um...

The Suki think the 'Yum!' be the better word for the it. The Mister want the taste? The nibble?

Ah... um... I think...

<Kraka-BOOM!>

<Kraka-BOOM!>

<Kraka-BOOM!>

I think we should leave.

The Suki no so sure the now. The Mister, he got the 'Military Grade,' Suki be thinking. He last the long time. And the 'Cracker-Boom' make the ship rock, it be like the long time fun ride.

<Kraka-BOOM!>

<Kraka-BOOM!>

<Kraka-BOOM!>

The Mister, he like. The Mister, he see. The Suki be gentle.

We should leave.

The Mister want the Suki to be his slave? The Suki be the right here. The Suki ready to serve. The Mister just need to tell the Suki the what. He just need to tell the Suki the how much, the when, and the how often.

We really should leave.

<B-zzzt!>

Bzzz-zrt no just saying that to please the Mister? The Mister say he want his crew to be... Computer! 'The Mister want his crew to be the reasonable... to be the think.' And the Suki think she most the definitely know what the Mister be the thinking and the wanting the right now. So, maybe the Mister should kiss the Suki, and explain his needs and desires the slowly to the Suki so she can make every one of his dreams come the true.

<Kraka-BOOM!>

<Kraka-BOOM!>

<Kraka-BOOM!>

I think now's the time for action.

The Suki could no the agree the more. Now, the Mister be the talking.

I mean, we should get out of here.

Get the Suki the somewhere the little more comfortable, that be what the Mister be the thinking?

If I recall, you were just about ready to press the Fa-wump jump button. Well, come on, then. Press the button. Let's jump, already.

The Mister back on the that? The Mister say 'The Jump!' and the Suki supposed to say, 'Aye-Aye! The how high?'

<Kraka-BOOM!>

<Kraka-BOOM!>

<Kraka-BOOM!>

Let's just get out of here. Come on. It's getting worse.

The Suki think they be the growing in the number. It be like the feeding frenzy, the Suki, she the think.

So, let's get out of here.

That mean the Bzzz-zrt can come the with the Suki?

I guess. We can figure it out later, bring him back if we have to. For now, let's just get out of here.

So the Mister be the saying, sometime the decisive action be the more appropriate response than the endless talk-talk? Just get the job done. That be what the Mister be the saying?

Yes, that is exactly what the Mister be the saying. Press the button. Let's get out of here

<B-zzzt!>

It would appear that the Bzzz-zrt and the Suki could not agree the more, Mister Captain.

<B-zzzt!>

So Bzzz-zrt, this be the last step. It be the easy one. One little push of the button and we leave the nasty old world you grew up on, the far-far behind. The Suki think that if the Bzzz-rt be anything like the Suki, he be waiting for this day to come the long-long time.

<B-zzzt!>

That mean the Bzzz-zrt want to do the honors?

<Kraka-BOOM!>
<Kraka-BOOM!>
<B-zzzt!>
<Kraka...>
<Fa-Womph!>

5 # # # Buzz Kill

<...BOOM!>
Wow! That be what the Suki, she say.
<B-zzzt!>
Well, the Suki just have to say it the again, the then. The Suki, she say, 'The Wow!'
<B-zzzt!>
The Suki think so, the too. What that used to be, Mister?
Before it exploded? I don't know. An asteroid? A rock? A moon, maybe?
The Suki think she go with the moon. And now it just be the glittering dust the wafting the 'way.
It does sort of glitter..
The Suki think that probably be the remnant, the contamination from the Cracker-Boom. It be the Sentient Ionized Cloud, now the properly. The Suki think maybe she should call the Bio Contamination Control, maybe have them send the clean-up crew.
I don't think that's going to be necessary. It looks like it's sputtering out.
Or then, maybe the Suki call the life support to save the poor thing?
Once again, don't think that's going to happen, you know, not going to help any.
The Mister just happy to let the Cracker-Boom Ionizer Cloud to die?
Who would we call? What would we do?
The Suki already say, 'She call the Bio Con Control.'
You want to? Do it.

The Suki no have the link.
And I'm not seeing anything but static.

<B-zzzt!>

Bzzz-zrt, have the point.

What point?

The Ionizer Cloud create the static field. Hmm? The Suki wonder why it do that?

It could just be that the after effect, you know after the electron lightning bolt thing ionized the moon, or whatever, well, when it blew it it's going to scatter the charge, you know, like getting the ground wet sort of like when someone dies a bloody death and the ground becomes an electrical hazard in a charged environment.

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki have to the agree. That be the creepy, the extra weird example, Mister. It be the sort of example that make the Suki think the maybe the Mister have the lots of the experience with the bloody explosive death. And maybe that be why he take it so calm, the now. It just be the one more notch on the Mister's gun belt, just the 'nother soul. It the no big deal. The Mister take it all in the stride.

It's just lighting.

It be the sentient lightning.

Well, even if it is, if it was, I didn't push the buttons. I didn't set the controls. So it's hard for me to feel guilty.

And that be the exactly what the Suki be the saying. The Mister, he got the heart of the stone... that be the all blasted to the smithereens, till there be the nothing left.

If it makes you feel better to blame me, then blame me, but this is all you...

<B-zzzt!>

Yeah, sure. And the Buzz-boy.

The Suki no think the so.

Well, maybe the Suki should think again. This is all you. Your pet. Your jump. Your moon rock blasted to the little itty-bitty smithereens.

Mister be the wrong.

Mister be the right, and you know it.

The Mister leave out the most important part in his false fake lying fakery analysis of the guilt.

Oh, yeah. What's that?

Once the Suki show the Mister how to do the kaleidoscope-jump...

The what?

The Mister know, the 'Mystery Driver,' he do the Fa-wump Fa-wump while he be in the Der Wall Space place.

Oh, right, yeah. We should call that something, give it a name.

Duh. Yeah. The Suki, she just did. She call it the Kaleidoscope Jump.

Oh, right. OK. The Kaleidoscope Jump it is.

And the first thing the Mister do after the Suki show him how to do the Kaleidoscope Jump be to perfect his planet busting weapon of the mass destruction.

So, you're saying I just blew up that moon rock on purpose.

Yep.

Not just that you didn't do it, but that I did it, and that I did it on purpose with malice aforethought.

Yep, that be what the Suki be the saying.

That somehow I planned on carrying one of those Cracker-Booms lightning bolts through with me on a Fa-Wump...

The F-Jump.

What?

It make it the easier.

What easier?

The F-Jump be the Fa-Wump; and the Kaliedescope Jump -- Suki mean the K-Jump -- it be the F-Jump in the Kaleidescope Space or whatever the Mister call the the Van Der Wall Line space-place place.

Oh, yeah. I'm sure that'll be a lot clearer, a lot easier to remember.

The Mister, he get the used to it. The Suki will remind him if he forget.

I'm sure she will.

It the no problem. The Suki getting used to reminding the Mister.

Is that a fact?

It be the fact. Just like it be the fact that it only take the Suki the full half day to figure out the K-Jump, but the Mister pretend-act like he no know how to do it after years and years and years. Hey, how long the Mister be on this Tug-boat-ship thing the anyhow?

I don't know, three years?

And how the Mister get the here?

I don't want to get into it. Besides, since you discovered the Kaleidoscope Jump, why call it the K-Jump? Why not call it the Suki Sidereal Transport System or the S-Jump for short?

The Suki no be that egotistical.

Could have fooled me.

That no be the that the hard. Hey, wait the second! The Mister try to be the sneaky. He try to side-track the Suki, but it no work.

What didn't work?

The Mister's plan.

What plan?

The Mister's plan to blame the Suki.

Oh right, that. You're feeling guilty about killing a Cracker-Boom Lighting Head, so you want to blame me. It's sort of silly, though. Feeling guilty about 'killing' one of those is like feeling guilty about the sun setting.

It be the different thing and the Mister the know it: 'where there be the spart, there be the light'. But the Suki have the no reason to feel the guilty, because she know it no be the Suki's fault.

Right, I keep on forgetting that. So tell me again, how is any of this my fault? And even if it was, why should I care?

The Suki no be able to do nothing about the Mister's black heart and his turn his back on the light or his lack of the care, but she just want the Mister to know that she on to the him. She see his plan. She see his schemery.

Cogratulations... but then, if that's the case, don't you think have an obligation to enlighten me.

The Mister say he no know about the K-Jump, but he live on the tug boat ship for the years and the years. Why be that?

Why? Because I'm cautious. I don't hit buttons willy-nilly, just at random to see what happens. Unlike you, I've got a concept of just how dangerous doing something like that can be.

The...

No, no. I've been in space my entire life and this is the first time I've ever seen a moon blow up, anywhere. And you've been in space... What? Almost an entire day? But not quite. And yet, you've still managed to decimated a planet. Wow! You're just, like, a quick study on that whole planetary death and destruction thing. What's your encore going to be?

The Mister no trick the Suki. She know he plan this.

How?

The Mister give the Suki access to the ship's controls...

You're right. Guilty as charged. But right now, I'm not thinking that's likely to happen ever again...

Because the Mister no need the Suki to believe she discover the K-Jump the ever the again because it already the happen.

What? Why would I care? Why not take the glory for myself?

Because there be the no glory in the death ray.

How does this make any sense? How does the one follow the other in any possible way?

The moment the Suki show the Mister how to do the K-Jump, he get the all excited, he start working the controls right the 'way, following the Vee-Dee Lines deeper and the deeper, like he been waiting for the years...

Yeah, yeah. That's it, I had it all worked out.

Mister think the sarcasms be the good defense, but it no never work for the Suki.

Oh?

The Suki remember the time Brother Billie get mad at her on account of he had ants in his pants. The Suki try the sarcasm and say to the Brother Billie, 'If the Suki have the ant farm, why she keep it in Brother Billie's pants? She probably keep them in his bed, instead.' And that night...

Brother Billie found the ants in his bed.

It like the Mister be the there.

Yeah. I can picture it. You'd been keeping them there for weeks. And you probably denied the entire thing.

The Suki just say that 'If the Suki have the better place for the ant farm, she probably no keep it in the Brother Billie's bed.' Besides, it really be the Brother Billie's fault. He the one who put the idea of the ant farm in the Suki's head in the first place. He say. 'The Suki need the hobby.' The Suki say, 'The like the what?' And he the say, 'He no know, maybe the ant farm or the something.'

So really, it's all his fault.

It most certainly be all the his fault. The ants just go after the Brother Billie secret jar of honey. Why he keep the honey where the Suki could find it if he no want the ants?

It's a conundrum.

That's what the Suki be the saying.

It be the mystery.

The Suki could no agree the more.

And your point is?

Oh, the right. The Suki be telling the Mister how the first place he go after he kidnap the Suki...

I did not kidnap you.

And he steal her heart, the Suki might add. See? The Mister no have the defense for the that, do he?

Mister no need the defense.

The Suki think the Mister no watch enough of the Ether. Otherwise he start putting the pieces together on his own.

What pieces?

The pieces to the puzzle relating to the criminal mastermind that the Mister, he be.

OK, right. That. So I'll utilize the moral I learned from your little Ants in the Pants morality play and I'll say, completely devoid of any sarcasm, 'This I want to hear.'

<B-zzzt!>

And so does Bzzz-kill, evidently. So, I'm a criminal mastermind? Prove it. Where's your evidence?

‘The ladies and the gentlemen of the Court, the Suki give herself as the first item of the evidence.’ It be the nice item, the Suki, she think, the very desirable item. The type of the item the Space Rogue that the Mister be, be willing to travel across the length of the entire cosmos to acquire and to add to his collection.

Collection? Right. To go along with my rice and beans?

The Mister forget the spaceship. Tuggie be worth the lot. It take the thousand and thousand lifetimes to build the Tuggie.

Yes, I’ve been lucky.

It no the luck. The Mister he have the plan. The Suki bet the Mister make the bee-line for the Bandi once... Actually, the Suki no know this part. When did the Mister decide to pretend he interested in being the the Bandi? It be before or after the ‘Incident.’ Eh, it probably after. It usually be the after.

After what?

Suki already say, after the ‘Incident.’

What ‘Incident’?

The Suki no know for the sure. Maybe it be the gambling game gone wrong where the Mister loose the big, or the lover’s tryst and the Mister run the ‘way, his heart in such pain he vow to never love again. That why the Mister no love the Suki? Why he have the black heart?

I really don’t know what you’re talking about.

It be the so painful, maybe the Mister blot the whole episode from his mind? Maybe he go to the memory eraser reeducation clinic?

If it happened, I don’t remember... so maybe you’re right.

The Suki say, that be the way it always be. But then, all that be the too simplistic, the too obvious.

Yes, memory brainwashing, usually my first guess upon meeting a new acquaintance, so typical, so ordinary, not nearly an original enough plot device to base an Ether Movie Special upon.

That what the Suki used to think, but they be crafty. They use the same simple plot device from the episode to the episode. It be the same, but the different, very subtle...

Not your specialty.

The Suki ignore the Mister. Besides she no see the advantage in being the subtle. But the Mister, he like that. He so subtle, so conservative, so the slow, he like the corporate stooge bean-counter...

Stooge? What's with the names?

The Mister be the straight lace. He no even kiss the Suki. He the seriously repressed.

I like to think of it as being in control.

The Mister spin it round and round how he want. The fact be, he play the accountant bean counter type but the good. But maybe he no really so good with the numbers, the Suki think, or he lose his place on his fingers when he count...

Be nice.

Or get in over his head! The Mister used to be on the cruise ship, the right?

Yes.

But now he on this pile of...

Hey!

The Mister cut the Suki off. Otherwise he know the Suki just about to say how the Tuggie be the very fine and serviceable mode of the transportation.

I don't think that's what you were going to say.

Eh, maybe the Suki think the best and change her mind.

It wouldn't be the first time.

The Mister do it again!

What? Do what?

Just as Suki about get to the part about how the Mister blow up the cruise ship for the insurance money, he change the subject.

I suppose it's just blind luck on my part.

Only the Mister not really be that lucky, 'cause he forget to let the passengers off the first, that be the case, huh? The Suki, she the think.

You're in rare form. Maybe you should get some rest.

The Suki no tired. And the Mister, he no change the subject. The Suki know. The Mister blow up the cruise ship. That why he on the run. That why he no feel guilty about the 'What be the one more death in the

cold, the dark, the universe?’ So, how the Mister do it? He get sloppy on the maintenance? Fray the wires? Plant the bomb?

Yeah, wouldn’t you like to know?

Yes, the Suki would like to know, she have the vested interest.

Well, nothing happened, so lay your brain-scattered mind to rest. The ship’s still there, the best I know.

But the Mister no know for sure? On the account of the brain wash reverse memory engineering?

On account of being gone for three years.

That what the Mister say.

Yes, it is.

What the Mister call his ship? The Suki think she might like to read the insurance report, get the second opinion on the disastrous end from the Ether databanks.

The name won’t do you any good. That was in a whole other universe. I’ve jumped dozens upon dozens, lots of times since then, to who knows where. The name won’t do you any good here. There is nothing you can reference.

It be the very convenient, the Mister ask the Suki.

Perhaps that’s one of the many reasons why I’m not asking.

The Suki think it be the very suspicious of the Mister to no tell her the name of his ship if it really no matter.

Ethereal Mist.

What that mean? The Mister be the cryptic, now?

That’s what the cruise ship was called, the Ethereal Mist.

Why the Mister call it the that?

Because that’s it’s name. Because that’s what my great-great-grandmother decided to name the ship when she commissioned it. Don’t ask me why?

So, the ship be in the family the long time?

Yes.

So, if the Mister no blow it up for the insurance money...

I didn’t blow it up.

The Mister probably be the right.

I am right.

So, if there no be the explosion...

There wasn't any explosion.

Then it probably be the high stakes poker game. The Mister probably feel the pretty foolish about the that. Even the Suki could have told the Mister not to draw to the inside straight against the pair of the aces showing.

I didn't bet. I'm not a gambler.

It be the pretty who woman break the Mister's heart, the then? Maybe she love the other and the Mister be the noble man, give her the good life. He walk away from it all, leave her and his unborn child the ship?

Ah, no. Don't count on it.

Then the what? Where the Mister's cruise ship the go? Tuggie be the... the very nice and serviceable mode of the transport, it be the efficient, the very straightforward way to get from the here to the there. But it no be no Ethereal Mist. Even the Suki know the that. Ah, the Ethereal Mist, it sound the nice. It sound like the slice of the luxurious Heaven to the Suki.

Yeah, it was nice.

Tell the Suki about it. The Mister have the butler? His own set of the suites? He be like the Little Prince Charming growing the up?

It was nice. I actually had no idea how good I had it.

In the Suki's experience, that always be the way.

And in mine to. You know, things had just always been that way. I'd never had much opportunity to question the privilege of it all.

So why the Mister finally 'Question the privilege of it all' as he the say. What make the Mister go the berserk, take the hatchet, butcher knife to his wife and kids? His rage calm down, he look at the blood on his hands -- and the electrical hazard on the floor as the Mister be the so cognizantifer to point the out -- and he think it maybe be for the best to run off in the... life boat? The Suki think that maybe be what the Tugster be the originally.

You've got one vivid imagination there, a bit morbid at times, but quite vivid.

It be the true. The Brother Billie always saying how he never heard what the Suki say the ever before, how she be the very creative. But in this particular case, the Suki drawing the blank. She think, the truth be stranger than the fiction.

It just might be.

So, how the Mister wind up on the bucket of bolts he call the Tuggie? He get attacked by the pirates and the pirates give him the ultimatum, 'Arg! Yea join with us or ye be set adrift in this bucket of the bolts.'

I don't think it's any of your business.

That be the good plan, Mister. Tell the Suki it be no of her business, that usually the work. Or, maybe the Mister want to go on the offensive...

I thought you were in the middle of making some wild allegation against me. You know, Chief Prosecuting Attorney Suki had some weird theory...

It no the weird theory. The Suki just want to get the backstory straight.

Why don't you tell me the front story first?

The Mister already know that the part.

No. What the Mister knows is what happened. What he doesn't know is what Suki thinks happened.

Oh, the Mister be the good. The Suki be the impressed. She almost question her grasp on the reality when the Mister say it like that.

But I'm sure you didn't question it, not really, not even almost. I'll bet your version of reality never even flickered.

Like the dust outside? It almost stop the flickering now, just be the littlest flicker. It flicker here, then there, like the little last gasp. But the Mister, he just watch, he no do the nothing.

What do you want me to do?

The Suki no know, but what she do know be what happens when the Mister get the mad. The poor Cracker-Boom annoy the Mister and look what the happen to the him. The Mister get the sick and the tired of his life of his wife and his kids, and so he go on the shore leave and buy the ax, and the next thing the Mister know, he running through the

parallel universes, desperately trying to stay the one jump ahead of the law.

I blame TV.

What Mister say?

I said, you've been watching way too many Ethers.

The Mister talk silly. And it no work to confuse the Suki. She know there be something the Mister be hiding.

No, not telling something and hiding something are two different things.

The Suki think if the Mister think about it, he realize they be the same thing. Besides, if the Mister no tell the Suki, then she just have to keep on guessing why exactly the Mister need the weapon of the mass destruction. It be to avenge his father's death? Take down the pirates that steal his ship, the Ethereal Mist, and send him adrift on the life boat Tuggie? Eh, maybe there no never be the Ethereal Mist, maybe the Mister just the bonkers, the mad genius. And now that he got his weapon, who know what he do with it?

What are you talking about?

The Cracker-Boom destroy the moon weapon. Hey! That sort of rhyme. The Mister think of what he call his planet buster device, yet?

I had nothing to do with that! I wasn't even touching the controls.

That be the convenient defense. 'But did you or did you not Mister Captain Mister, after kidnapping the Suki...'

I. Did. Not. Kidnap. You.

The Mister make the deal? Shake the hand with the Brother Billie? To agree to take the Suki?

To keep her safe, to protect her...

'And sometimes that will mean protecting her even from herself.'

Because you grew up in a monastery. You don't know the ways of the world.

But the Mister know the way of the world, and he know the good deal when he see one, in fact, even before he see the Suki, he know the good deal. That why he leave the door to his spaceship the wide-wide open un the first place, the Suki, she bet.

We've been through this.

What we no be through be why the Mister want the Suki, especially if he no want the bang-bang hanky-panky funtime. It make the perfect sense if the Mister want to make the bang-bang hanky-panky passionate love to the Suki...

Behave.

The Suki just the checking. It be like the offering the guest the glass of the water. He maybe no so thirsty when he first come to visit, but after the two-three gongs, maybe he rethink his position.

Then thanks for asking. Still not thirsty. So, stop.

So the Mister still no thirsty?

No. And not likely to be anytime soon.

It be the suspicious, then, the Mister ask the Suki. Why the Mister travel... the what? The halfway? The three quarters of the way? Or maybe it be all the way across the three, the six, the maybe seven galaxy multi-dimensional alternate universes to find the Suki?

Suspicious? Probably. But I'm trusting you have a theory on this that will make it all crystal clear in that little noggin of yours.

Then, the Mister know the Suki the well. He know she have the theory on the this. And somehow the Mister know the Suki would discover the K-Jump even before she did. Aha!

'Aha!' What?

The Suki figure it the out.

Great. Finally. Took you long enough. Well? And?

The Mister, he come from the future. He hear all about the Queen of the Galactic Frontier and he say to himself, 'The Mister like to hang out with the Queen of the Galactic Frontier, she the one fine lady.' So the Mister think and he say again to himself because he the little crazy by then, having been all the alone and the lonesome for the so long, so he say, 'The Mister got this time machine that no one the know about. The Mister could go back in the time... and be the pirate that kidnap the Suki during her first big adventure. And then, since no one really knows the Mister's real name, only that he calls himself Tug, he could start calling himself Tug and for all anybody knew the Mister could be the him.' It be the ingenious once the Mister think about it... or the Suki think about it, for that the matter. The Mister really be the cleverer. Suki

always wonder why the Mister no tell the Suki his name. It so when he come back from the future, the Suki no never know his real name and so no never know who he be or even if he be the real Mister. It be the dastardly deed. The cruel trick on the poor Suki.

Let me put your mind at ease then. My name is Theo. Theodore. Theodore Orion. But I prefer Tug.

But how the Suki know that be the Mister's real name? How she not know he be the imposter Mister now, telling her his Imposter Mister name?

It's simple.

'Enlighten' the Suki.

If I, if this Mister is the Imposter Mister, then the Suki has only known an Imposter Mister. That means, there was never another Mister, aka the Real Mister. And so, the Imposter Mister is the Real Mister.

Mister been thinking this through for the some-long time, the Suki be the thinking.

If it is all as you say, I just may have been.

What wrong with the Theodore? Why the Mister change it to the Tug. The Suki think the Theodore be the regal, the dynastic name?

It's a spaceship captain's name.

So, the Mister Theodore Orion, he be the big time spaceship captain on the Ethereal Mist? And he throw it all away for no particular reason? On the whim? That what the Mister Imposter Theo expect the Suki to believe?

I don't really have the slightest idea what I expect you to believe at this point.

The Suki would think the Mister would expect the Suki to believe the truth.

And that would be?

After the Suki show the Kaliedescope-Jump to the Mister, the first destination he dial in... Excuse the Suki, the first destination he pick and choose among all the Van Der Lines in the cosmos be the 'Off Limits. Danger. Danger. No Trespassing,' unique home of the electro-kitty sentient navigator control.

<B-zzzt!>

That be the correct, that be where the Bzzz-zrt come in.

So, I got you to show me the K-Jump...

Um, wait. The Suki think it through and that make the no sense to her the now.

I glad you've got enough critical thinking facilities to realize this little theory of yours has some great big gaping holes in it... like motive.

Eh, the Mister got plenty of the motive.

Stop rubbing against me.

The Suki just be the saying. Motive, the Mister, he got the plenty of the motive.

Stop.

Why Mister always with the 'Stop. Stop'? Why he no with the, 'Go. Go. Go'?

Just stop.

Fine. The Suki stop.

And you're finally coming to your senses? You're going to stop with this ridiculous idea of yours that I crossed the universe, not to study with the Bandi, but to trick Brother Billie into letting me take you with me, so that you would teach me about the K-Jump, which coming from the future I knew you would discover.

The Mister summarize it the pretty good. Like he be working it out in his mind for the some long-long time like the Suki, she be the saying.

Well, I haven't.

But then, even the Suki have to admit it make no sense when the Mister string it all together and say it outloud.

Thankfully. Can we get on with it? What do we want to do about this planet?

The Suki see what the Mister be the doing, now.

What?

The Mister try to confuse the Suki.

Trust me, that doesn't seem like it takes very much doing.

The Suki have to disagree. The Mister, he try and try, but it no work. The Suki concentrate the now. And she notice how the Mister all focused on the swirling dust. That the real reason, that the big picture.

That be what this be all the about. The Suki finally piece it together and figure out the Mister's diabolical plan.

Excellent. I'm game.

Mister think this all be the 'game'?

Let's hear this latest theory of yours.

The Mister, he got the three sets of the controls in the here, all the hodge-podge mix-match. The why? That be what the Suki want to the know. Why the Mister have the three controls if no one, not even he know how to use them?

Fate.

Oh, well. That clear it up for the Suki. It be the fate. Fate bring the Suki and the Mister together. Fate be why the Suki do the K-Jump. Fate be why the Mister go to the Planet Lightning bolt and pick up the Bzzzz-zrt. And it be all fate's fault when the Mister trick the Cracker-Booms to follow him through Fa-Wump F-Jump and blow up the moon rock.

Ah, the Fickle Finger of Fate...

Guided by the Hand of Destiny, the Suki, she the think.

Yeah, sure. I like that.

The Suki just got the one question for the Mister.

Really? Just the one?

How it all work, Mister?

What? Fate?

The Planet Buster. The weapon the Mister be after all along.

Oh, that.

The Suki think she call it the Fa-Wump Slingshot Effect. But how it work? It be the energy transfer condensation... No. Ah, the inverse of the polarization of the wavelength magnifying the inflection of the... Eh, the Suki no know, but she sure the Mister know. How it work Mister? Why the planet blow up from the one little Cracker-Boom.

They're not so little.

They no so big.

Fair enough. Um, I don't know.

The Mister invent the weapon and he no even know how it work?

I didn't invent it.

Fine, Mister want to parse the words, then he discover...

I had no part in it.

Oh, the right. The Suki remember, the now. It be the fate.

It be the accident.

So, how the accident happen? How the accident work? When the Mister start planning the accident, that all the Suki want to the know.

I didn't plan any of this.

The Suki no believe the that.

Well, she should.

It no be the convincing argument. The Mister, he have to do the better than the that, the Suki, she the think.

Whatever. I don't know anything about this F-Jump Slingshot Effect...

The Suki still no be the convinced.

But I can tell you why I've got the three sets of controls in here.

<B-zzzt!>

What?

<B-zzzt!>

Bzzz-zrt just say he hope it be the good story. He like the good story. Maybe it be the good enough, they make the Ether out of the it.

Probably not.

That the no way to start the story... unless the Mister be the crafty and lower the Suki's...

<B-zzzt!>

And the Bzzz-zrt's expectation on the purpose.

It's really not that much of a story. Well, maybe it is.

See, Bzzz-zrt. Did the Suki call it or did the Suki call it? The Mister say it the no good story and then he do the 180 and he say maybe it be the good story. The Mister be the crafty storyteller make-up liar.

<B-zzzt!>

Oh, right. The Mister be the saying?

OK. I grew up on a cruise ship...

The Ethereal Mist. It be the classy cruise ship with the crystal chandeliers and the Ether stars and the exotic ports of the call?

All of that. And more.

So, why the Mister leave?

The Mister no leave. He grow up on the ship. He love the ship. It was wonderful. There wasn't a thing about that ship I didn't like. And being a kid, it was wonderful, I had full access. It was like my own personal amusement park. I got to steer that ship, go down in the engine rooms, change the coils, work in the dining room...

The Mister sure he not the galley slave?

<B-zzzt!>

Well, it sound like he the galley slave to the Suki.

I wasn't a slave. I could do whatever I wanted. I loved it. It was so cool. Everyone part of that ship, every corner, I knew it inside and out...

And the Mister expect the Suki to believe he no know about the K-jump.

We didn't use... we didn't have K-Jump technology. It was all impulse power, gas jets for the local stuff and in port maneuvering, which was done by tug boats, by the way, and is how I came to fall in love with them, but that's probably another story.

Mister have the two stories now? One he tell to the Suki? One he tell to the representative of the legal authority police? How many other stories he have?

They're all the same story. It's just not important. Tugs would pull us into port. And I thought they were the coolest thing in the world. I actually came to idolize the tugboat captains. You know, hence the name...

'The Theodore 'The Tug' The Orion.'

Right. So, tugboats and impulse for local power, while out in space, in the void, we ran along the Van Der Wahl lines. Just like your Kinetic Reflux only, like, more so.

The Suki know all the that...

<B-zzzt!>

Well, she knew some of the that. And she know all of that, the now.

Right. OK. So, rich kid growing up, I could indulge in expensive tastes, expensive hobbies. At one point I bought one of those old

tugboats as a junker, as a hobby to fix up. That how I got ole Tuggie, here.

Tuggie be the hobby for the Mister?

Ah, yeah. Rich kid, remember. Fixing Tug up was a hobby.

The Mister be like super-duper rich. He have the Planet Collection the way other kids have the collection of the marbles?

It was a toy for me, but it was also an investment for the family. When they bought Tuggie, it didn't run. It's not what you see here. It was scrap metal.

The Suki just like the Mister to make the mental note for the future consideration that she no say the nothing the here and the now. The 'scrap metal' be the good set up.

Yeah, yeah. Make jokes. But Tuggie's got a solid engine, could pull the Ethereal Mist on her own. And in the end, after I fixed her up, we saved lots of money on port fees, which was good, because at that point my father was dead...

The Mister kill him for the inheritance?

Yeah, I appreciate that. Thanks for asking. Thanks for the vote of confidence. But his body finally gave out.

And the Mister's mother?

In child birth.

The Suki, the sorry. The Mister spend his childhood all alone like the Suki, then?

Maybe, you had brother Billie. I had my uncle, Uncle Chuck, Captain Charles Starland.

He no of the Orion Dynasty.

Family's family. Uncle Chuck was my mother's brother and he was good to me. He let me buy Tuggie, but it was also very helpful that Tuggie started earning her keep by mediating the need to rent tugs at the different ports of call.

That really no be the so interesting to the Suki. When the Mister's father die?

When I was thirteen.

So, the Mister know him well?

Yes, very. It was only thirteen years. I would have liked to had a few more. But in the time he had, he showed, he taught me everything there was to know about running a star liner. I learned how to fix, run, repair, hotwire, and jerry-rig... just about everything.

The Mister be the Able Bodied Star Man?

And my proof is in good ole Tug. She's in tip top shape, excellent working order, and I built her up from scrap iron all on my own.

Into the fine Starship the Tug be today.

Exactly, only Tug wasn't a starship back then, just a tug, impulse only.

Meaning? The Suki notice the Mister say that word the lot, so she try it out, the now.

Meaning, gas jets, big huge jets, with back-up laser and ionic pulses, but mostly gas on account that's just safer. Gas doesn't cause damage or have the potential to destroy anything it hits like a laser or an ionic pulse might. If two ships bathe each other in their gas exhaust, it doesn't tend to destroy one or the other or initiate a feedback loop. It's just safer.

So, that be these controls, the then?

Yeah, the base controls, built in, are for the impulse: gas, ionic, and low focus lasers. And then over here, not quite as pretty, this is where I cut in the controls for an old Van Der Wahl generator I picked up on the cheap on account of the fact that it needed a new core, but I had the time, so I rewired it.

So, this, this, and this be the controls for the that, Mister?

Yes. But you already know that?

The Suki just making the sure... and making sure the Bzzz-zrt knows, as the well.

<B-zzzt!>

Yeah. Good. Bzzz-Bzzz. Over here is the scan: radar, ether link, sub-ether...

The Mister say he no have the Ether when he really have the two? Not for entertainment. They're not toys.

The Suki just be the pointing the out, the Mister say he no have the Ether, but he do, and not just the one, but the two.

True.

So, the Suki just be saying, it no be the true, if it be the lie.

<B-zzzt!>

It effect the credibility of the Mister.

Whatever. I have scans, a full array: optic, light range...

The Mister no have the Sub-Lingual Residual Ionifyer?

I know you're just making something up that sounds technical.

But I've got bits and pieces in the supply room from all across a dozen universes, so if you quantity what exactly it is that you mean or want, maybe we can rig something together. I always like a challenge.

That be why the Mister so infatuated with the Suki, why he travel across the cosmos to be with her?

Yeah. Fine. OK.

Mister no answer the question.

Mister no know how to answer the question. Back here we have the controls for the Mystery Drive. I think everyone is familiar with these and how they work.

No, not the everyone be familiar with how they work.

Right dial right? Left dial left?

But how it work?

Um... I don't know.

The Mister no ask? It no come with the instruction manual? The Suki no mind reading it if the Mister bother to keep the copy. He have that in the supply room, as the well?

The Mystery Drive is salvage.

What that mean? Mister saying it like the Magic Beans? He no even know it's real name?

Um, back when I was a kid, along with everything else, I liked to act as a porter, you know, as a bell-hop, to carry the passenger's bags on board, do room service, and generally help out.

Why the Mister want to do that?

It was fun. I got to interact with the guests, talk to them, listen to their stories. And I'd get tips.

The Suki get the tips, too. She be told to ‘Brush her teeth’ or ‘Never turn her back on the Wog Monster.’ Usually, the tips no be that good.

Yeah, I got my fair share of those. A few rubies and diamonds...

The Mister still have?

Maybe. Somewhere. Along with the rest of the pirate booty, I imagine.

The Mister maybe be more of the rice and beans type Bandi Boy these days. But she think maybe the Mister be the smart enough to bury his ill gotten gain on the desolate moon base before his conversion just in case. The Mister, he got the map?

He got the map.

The really?

But not in the way you think. More like coordinates: S-19R21/M-13, Union Starboard 9, 13-clicks radial at 45 degrees.

That mean the anything?

Not the first time I heard it, but the old guy, George, he just kept on repeating it to me. He stayed with us for... like, months, maybe a year. And every time I did something for him, he’d just repeat the coordinates to me: S-19R21/M-13, Union Starboard 9, 13-clicks radial at 45 degrees, and then say something like I should check it out, or I’d find happiness, treasure beyond my wildest imagination.

Did you?

Well, what does S-19R21 mean?

Suki think it be the star.

Yeah, but what star.

The S-19R21. Sometime the Mister, he no be the so quick.

And star S-19R21, just wasn’t on the charts I was using. Wasn’t for years. But then, years later, long after even my uncle had died...

The death and the destruction, they do follow the Mister around like the constant companions.

Ha-ha.

It no be the laughing matter.

Whatever. You want to hear the rest of this story or should we figure out what to do? Maybe eat? I’m getting hungry.

The Suki hungry, but she think the Mister should finish his story the first. He someday make it to the SM Starboard Radial.

Yeah. Years later, I noticed the coordinates on a map where I hadn't noticed them before, must of gotten updated or something.

Or be in the newly discovered Galactic Frontier area?

Yeah, I suppose. And since we ran a pretty open route -- just sort wandering around, really -- I started finding reasons to guide the Ethereal Mist off in that direction. Ultimately, there was a derby, a space race, scheduled in the vicinity, so we went there with the rest of the luxury liners to join in the fun.

Mister enter the Tuggie in the race and win? He maybe be the dark horse contender? The unknown? But he come out in the first place? And win the Mystery Drive as the first place.

Probably not the sort of thing you'd give away as a prize.

The Suki no so sure.

Well, I am. I just took some time off. I had, like, a lifetime of personal days stored up, so I told everyone I felt like taking some time off on my own, loaded up Tuggie, and went out Radial-15 into the asteroid denoted by Starboard-9 and started to poke around. Truthfully, all I expected to find was maybe some remnants of where George had maybe set up camp for a year or something or maybe he'd left one of those hidden caches.

The buried treasure?

No, more like the find it and leave it game. You know, there's a box and you get to take something as a reward for finding the box and then you leave something of your own, as proof you found the box and so there's always something there for the next guy.

It be the weird game.

It be the weird universe.

The Mister, he can say that the again.

Anyway, George had always built it up, like I'd find this great treasure that would change my life, but I over the years I figure he was just having fun with a kid. Maybe I'd find some weird relic like a Rosebud or something.

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki be wondering about the Rosebud, the too, Bzzz-zrt.
It's an esoteric reference.

That probably be why the Bzzz-zrt and the Suki be in the dark,
here.

Like what I'd find would be something that was meaningful to
George, but not overly meaningful to anyone else. You know, something
that George might treasure or find it worthwhile to travel halfway across
the cosmos to regain for personal reasons, like a memory from his
childhood, but probably not anything really valuable or useful.

So, why the Mister bother to go in the first place?

Curiosity? Respect for George? Maybe in a bid to recapture a bit
of the wonder of my youth?

So, what the Mister find? No, wait. The Mister give the Suki the
plenty of the clues. Whatever it be, it no be that useful, no that valuable,
but maybe what an old fool might consider the valuable treasure? Ah!
The Suki know! The Mister found The Book of Bandi, didn't he?

Ha, you're funny. No, I found that a few years later, bought it
really. What George had given me the coordinates to was a crashed
spaceship.

The Mister sell it?

No. The Mister loaded it onto Tuggie. Actually, I started fiddling
with the controls, but I was lucky it wasn't working. So I put it in the
hold, dismantled it a bit, took off some of the panels...

Ah, the Suki can see it the now, the Mister disengaging the safety,
removing the shields, crossing the wires that even the Suki knows
should never be the crossed. What? Why the Mister looking at her like
that? The Suki just calling it like she the see it.

Well, the ship's still in the hold if you ever want to have a look.
The right-right and the left-left are wired directly into the ship's controls
down there.

But it no work? The Mister say so himself.

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki got the witness.

Wires are wires. I didn't really know what I was doing. Still
don't, not past a certain point. But regardless of how advanced the

technology, a short circuit is still a just short circuit, whatever the rest of the wiring and whatnot does. So since I still had some time left on my leave, I spent a few days rebuilding what I could, replacing a few solenoids that looked to be burned out, replacing a bit of stripped wiring here and there, resoldering a connection, and then the next time I fiddle with the controls, 'Fa-wump!' The next thing I knew, I was in a whole other part of the galaxy, maybe a whole new universe, a million miles from home.

Why the Mister no go back?

How? I mean, I hate to break this to you, but I probably couldn't get you back to Bandi if even I wanted to, even if you wanted to.

It good the Mister finally admit his true feelings for the Suki.

What?

The Suki just be the saying, she have the ulterior reason-motive for doing the 'Fa-wump, Fa-wump, Fa-wump,' the all night long.

So, there you are. And that's the story, the reason for the three sets of controls, three drives.

And Bandi? How the Mister get there?

Like I said, I bought the book off a street vendor at a star port. Read it by myself in the depths of space and it sounded like a good idea, a good way to live one's life. So being careful not to Fa-wump and only follow the lines, I slowly meandered my way across the universe towards Bandi.

That still not the entire story. The Mister leave out the most important part.

Oh, what's that?

When did the Mister come up with the plan to abduct the Suki?

Oh, that?

'Oh, the that?'

Um, never, actually. I was rather hoping to live out my days on Bandi.

The Mister talk the crazy talk, now.

It sounded peaceful.

It sound the boring.

Well, I'll never have that option, now.

Bah!

Well, that's a convincing argument. I suppose that settles that.

The Suki say it again, 'Bah!'

Whatever.

The Mister no last on the Bandi.

Yes, I know. Thanks to you.

No, thanks to the Mister.

Whatever.

Eh, the Mister no listening to the Suki, but she know. She grow up on the Bandi. She live her life in the monastery. And so, she know the thing or two about the way. She know what it take. And the Mister maybe no know this, but the Suki see the pilgrim come and she see the pilgrim go. And mostly if the pilgrim have what it take to travel across the cosmos to get to the Bandi, then he really no have what it take to stay in such the boring place.

I would have liked to have had the chance to try.

The Mister still no be seeing what the Suki be saying.

Then what is 'the Suki be saying.'

If the Mister travel across the universe to get to the Bandi, then he not the Bandi type, he no really see the Bandi way. The Brothers save the lot of time if they put the sign at the entrance, saying just the that.

Then why does The Book of Bandi have an entire section devoted to the importance of making a pilgrimage to Bandi?

Eh, Brother Billy spend all his time meditating, right? Right?

Yeah.

So, when he get the time to grow the rice, weave the robe, or write the book? Pilgrim come, make the donation, then they leave. It make the whole thing that much easier on the Brothers. Some stay, but most go, leave the rice, leave the beans, and leave the rest of their little star dried flowers behind.

Well, maybe I would have been one of the ones that stayed.

There be the no way, the no how, the no maybe about it.

There's always a maybe.

No in this the case, there no be. Bzzz-zrt think he know how to work ole Tuggie, now?

<B-zzzt!>

<B-zzzt!>

<B-zzzt!>

What is he doing? Why are lights flashing?

The Mister, he no care. He the Bandi. He sit down. He close his eyes. The Mister just the meditate and let the worries of the day pass him the by.

<B-zzzt!>

What is he doing?

The Mister the Captain. The Suki be the First Mate. So, Bzzz-zrt be the Navigator. The Suki no already mention this?

<B-zzzt!>

Bzzz-zrt be the special resource, the computer consciousness, the electro-kitty ship navigational system.

<B-zzzt!>

I don't think I like this.

<B-zzzt!>

The Mister need to get in touch with his inner Bandi. He need to be at the peace. He need to relax. If he stay, if he go, if he F-Jump, if he K-Jump, it make the no difference to the Mister. He be the Bandi and all be the good with the universe.

Fine, maybe I'm not a very good Bandi. 'Cause I am very uncomfortable with him being at the controls, in the controls...

<B-zzzt!>

I find the sparks to be a wee bit unnerving...

<B-zzzt!>

Bzzz-zrt say no to worry.

<B-zzzt!>

Bzzz-zrt say, 'Permission to the engage?'

What?

<B-zzzt!>

Bzzz-zrt say, 'Permission to the engage?' The Mister be the Captain, so the Bzzz-zrt be the respectful crew-bzzrt just like the Mister want and he say, 'Permission to the engage?'

How do you trust him? Why do you trust him?

The Bzzz-zrt be the pretty clearly integrated into the control...
All those sparks being the big give-away? The flashing lights?
I'm just wondering? Maybe an alarm should sound and then we'd all
know that everything was hunky-dorey.

<B-zzzt!>

Um, the Suki think the 'Hunky-Dorey' be the technical jargon.
She no really know what he mean, Bzzz-zrt.

I mean, I'm not exactly comfortably right now.

The Suki agree, she the very excited, as the well. And the hungry,
the too. Mister want the Suki's professional opinion, it be well after the
twelfth gong and long past the time to the eat...

That's a good idea. We should eat. I've got the...

Oh, if the Mister think the Suki ever going to eat the beans and the
rice with the shriveled little flowers again, he got the whole other thing
coming. The Mister promise the Suki the ice cream the long time ago.

I never promised you...

<B-zzzt!>

If the Bzzz-zrt be here, he know. Mister trick the Suki, say how he
have the Comet Cones, how the Suki can have the whatever type of the
ice cream delight she want. But there no be no Comet Cones, only the
beans, only the rice, only the stupid shriveled flowers. The Suki starve
before she ever eat the stupid shriveled flowers the 'gain.

Well, it's all I got.

No, the Mister be the wrong. It no be the first time he be the
wrong. And between the Mister and Suki, she start to get used to the it...
Don't.

All the Suki be the saying be that the Mister got the ship with the
Mystery drive, the K-Jump, the F-wump, the Ionic Shower, the Gas.
And he got the First Mate Suki and the Navigator Bzzz-zrt. And they
got the weapon that blast the Klick-it home world to the smithereens
should they ever find it. And together they got the hunger for the
adventure and the thirst for the icy cream.

<B-zzzt!>

Bzzz-zrt be the right. It should be the hunger for the ice cream and the thirst for adventure and all the Mister have to say be the 'Engage. K-Drive ahead. M-Jump away,' and his loyal crew do the rest.

Somehow I feel the need to interject a certain lack of conviction on my part about that whole loyalty thing.

The Suki be the hurt. She wait and she wait and she wait for the Mister to give the Fa-wump command, even though her stomach be the rumbling from the hunger and her head be the dizzy from the trying to figure out the where and the when of whether the Mister be telling the truth or the lie or he just make the joke at the poor Suki's expense.

Poor Suki, I think you're more than capable of taking care of yourself.

So then, why be it that the Suki's throat get the all scratchy-scratchy from all the endless talky-talky, when there be the icy cream out there somewhere in the depths of space. Did the Suki no say that she no never usurp the Captain Mister Theodore Orion's authority or stage the rebellion... what that overthrow the Captain thing called, the again? Not the rebellion but the...

Mutiny?

Right, the Suki never say she no never stage the Mutiny on the Bounty, so she say the no to the that, the no way, the no how, the no never.

There's like a lot of negatives in there.

Suki just say the 'no, no, no, no' the over and the over. What more the Mister want? Maybe the Suki just say the 'yes, yes, yes' and he understand the better?

I'm not thinking that helps.

Then the Suki make it easy on the Mister. He tired. He hungry. He notice how both the Suki and the Bzzz-zrt wait the patiently...

Patiently?

Trust the Suki, this be the patient. The Suki and the Bzzz-zrt wait the patiently for the Mister to give the word. True, she no so sure how much longer she hold out. But for the now, she wait. So what the Mister say. He want to blow this popsicle stand and find the icy cream?

Fine, engage. If Bzzz-zrt can Fa-wump up some ice cream, let's have some ice cream. Comet Cones, right?

Bzzz-zrt hear the Mister. The time for action be the now.

<B-zzzt!>

Action or the icy cream? That be the good question, but the Suki think maybe just the icy creamery for the now. She think it never the wise idea to seek the adventure on the empty stomach.

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki no really know for sure. She no really have the experience. It just seem like the good rule of the thumb.

<B-zzzt!>

Suki hope this works.

Yeah, so does the Mister.

<B-zzzt!>

Which is not to say we don't have complete and utter faith in you
Bzzz...zzz...

<B-zzzt!>

I just, you know, have those prejump jitters that I often get whenever the control room looks like the Fourth of July.

<B-zzzt!>

I'll take that to mean, 'Yes, sir.' So, you have permission. As you will. Jump away.

Bzzz-zzt, hear the Captain. That mean, 'The Engage!'

<B-zzzt!>

<Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka...>

<Fa-Womph!>

###

The Suki Scream, The Mister Scream, The Bzzz-zrt Scream, They all Scream for the Icy Cream

The one thing the Suki know for the sure, she sure love the icy cream.

Yeah. How many sundaes did you have?

The Suki no keep the count. She have the chocolate, the vanilla, the strawberry, the kiwi, the butterscotch, the orange sherbert, though that no so much the sundae.

No, not really.

But the Suki no that particular.

Yeah, I noticed. I think you must have tried everything on the menu.

The Suki like to try the new thing, expand her horizons, unlike the Mister.

Hey, I know what I like.

‘The cherry sundae split,’ the Mister say. ‘Coming the right up,’ the waiter man say. It suspicious, the Mister ask the Suki.

What is?

How the Mister say he like the cherry sundae split, but here be the Suki all the ripe and the ready and the rearing to go...

Enough of that. I thought we had an agreement.

The Suki no know what the Mister be the talking about.

Hands off. That’s what I’m talking about. Buzz, we had an agreement, right?

<B-zzzt!>

See, hands off.

Bzzz-zrt just agree with the Mister on the account of he have the sugar high and he no think the clearly right the now. Besides, Bzzz-zrt no clarify on what the he think the agreement might be. So, the Suki, she maybe could do the this?

<B-zzzt!>

Or the this?

<B-zzzt!>

Or the...

Stop!

<B-zzzt!>

See, he’s agreeing with me.

Eh, have it the Mister’s way. So, what we do next?

Next?

Yep. Where the Mister want to go the next?

Next?

The Mister keep saying the that. Then that means maybe he no know, and maybe the Suki choose the again.

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki sorry. She no think. So it be the decided, if the Mister no chose, then it be the Bzzz-zrt's turn next.

For what?

The Mister be missing the beat. For where we go the next, it be the Bzzz-zrt's turn.

Why is it his turn? Why don't we go somewhere quiet? Maybe some old ruins, a religious site?

Suki say, 'The boring!'

<B-zzzt!>

That what the Suki just say.

Wait. I'm the Captain. And we just went to you place to get ice cream...

The Mister hungry, too. He eat.

<B-zzzt!>

Maybe Bzzz-zrt hungry, the now.

He eats electricity. A volt is a volt.

<B-zzzt!>

Bzzz-zrt have to understand, this come from the Mister who be the happy to eat the rice and the bean gruel soup the day in and the day out.

<B-zzzt!>

Fine. You got some place in mind, Buzz? Fine. Choose the next destination, the troops come first and all that.

What that the mean?

It means, morale is important. But if we're going to start jumping around, there's going to be a few rules.

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki no could agree more with the Bzzz-zrt. The Mister be the big on the rules. He no be the happy unless he be the raining on the Suki's parade.

No. Just some simple rules. First, no telling people about the Mystery Drive.

It be the interesting topic of the conversation. The ears, they perk the right up when the Suki mention the Mystery Drive.

I'm sure they do, but it's a dangerous topic of conversation.

The Mister be the paranoid, the now.

No, I'm not. It's like saying to the world, to total strangers, 'Hey, look. I've got this unique and valuable thing that you don't have and there's only the two of us, so...'

<B-zzzt!>

Sorry, the three of us. What I'm saying is, it's just not prudent.

The Mister take the vow of the prudence, now?

I don't even know what that would mean.

The Suki look it up. Computer! Oh, that be the right. The Suki forget. The Mister no have the computer. So, the Suki just have to look it up the old fashion way.

<B-zzzt!>

Or the new fashioned way! What the Bzzz-zrt got for the Suki?

<B-zzzt!>

Thanks Bzzz-zrt. 'The prudence: being the...'

Buzz just gave you a link?

He the smart Bzzz-zrt. He not just for the navigational purposes, any-the-more. He be the Chief Information Officer, as the well.

I mean, just like that and he got you an Ether link?

That what the Suki say.

<B-zzzt!>

And that what the Bzzz-zrt, say.

Amazing.

That be the Bzzz-zrt.

I mean, that really is amazing... and handy.

The Suki could no agree the more.

So, what does it say? As long as your reading it, read it out loud.

The Suki be the so bold as to point out, she try before, but the Mister interrupt her.

I'll be quite this time.

The Mister sure?

...

Oh, the Mister he fast on the draw. He pass the test. Okay, the Suki read it, the then. 'The prudence: it be the wise and the practical in the ways of the world.' The Mister ask the Suki, it sound like the Oath of the Boring.

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki have to agree with the Bzzz-zrt. It do seem like the type of the oath the Mister likely to be the making.

Yeah. Once again, ha-ha.

The Suki think the so.

<B-zzzt!>

Bzzz-zrt, too.

Well, if you're going to equate being boring with having common sense...

It not the so common.

What?

The common sense. The Suki just saying, it not be the so common.

Yes, exactly.

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki no have the slightest idea, Bzzz-zrt. She also be the wondering if the Mister have the slightest idea what he be the talking about, the now.

Yes, I do. Use common sense.

That not what the Mister say.

It what the Mister mean.

And how the Suki supposed to know the that?

Look...

Where?

Forget it.

What the Suki supposed to forget about? That what Suki want to know. Or maybe she already forget it and that why she can no longer remember?

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki think it be more likely the Suki just be the loyal crew member doing as the Captain say, than the Mister be the brain washing alien.

I'm not playing games.

That the too bad. The Mister seem like he maybe be good at the game playing.

I'm serious.

And the Suki be the Suki. Glad to make the Mister Serious acquaintance.

<B-zzzt!>

Oh, where be the Suki's manners. This be the Bzzz-zrt.

Stop playing. This is important. I need to know that you understand how important it is. I don't want you to tell anybody, ever, how nice our ship is.

Tuggie no get the low self-esteem, the Suki no ever pay her the compliment?

Don't tell strangers anything about Tuggie. Let them think Tuggie is exactly what she appears to be.

The pile of the junk, that the no so nice for the Tuggie.

Trust me, Tuggie's fine with it. I asked her just the other day if she wanted a nice new coat of paint and she said no. Asked her if she wanted me to maybe scrawl on her side in big letters, Mystery Drive Inside, Owner's A Pacifist, Please Steal...

The Mister want the Suki to lie?

No, I just don't want you to bring it up. Don't brag. How hard is it to just not talk about something?

The Mister still be the serious when he ask the Suki the question like the that?

Yes, I'm serious.

Why the Mister say he the pacifist when he obviously not.

What? Yes, I am. I don't carry any lasers, no weapons...

<B-zzzt!>

Bzzz-zrt say the Mister, he be forgetting about the Planet Buster Fump Ka-Bomb. The Suki have to work on the name, she think. But the Mister know what she mean.

No. I don't.
The Crack-a-Boom, Fa-Wump, the big explosion, and the Mister
destroy the moon.
I didn't do that. It's not a weapon...
The Mister be the delusional, now.
Fine. It's a weapon. It was also an accident...
Suki be there and...
It was an accident.
The Suki no so sure.
Whatever. Accident or not, it's never going to happen again.
<B-zzzt!>
No, it's not.
<B-zzzt!>
No.
<B-zzzt!>
What? Why? No. Just no. OK?
<B-zzzt!>
NO! Why are you giving me grief?
Suki think maybe she know the why?
Enlighten me.
Um, the Suki and the Bzzz-zrt, they maybe have the little
discussion with the Toads.
The Kibbers?
That what the little toad men be the called?
Yes, Kibbers. What did you tell them? What did you talk to them
about back there?
The Suki maybe tell them about the Ka-Boom Bomb. And they
maybe tell the Suki how they have the animosity towards the Klick'its
on account of their home world being the decimated. And the Suki
maybe promise how she blow the Klick'ers home world up the one day,
she ever find it.
I was wondering why they were buying you so many ice creams.
The Suki be the sociable person. The Mister maybe be the
friendlier, he get the stranger to buy him the icy cream, the as well.
I suppose if I wasn't wearing any clothes, that might help, also.

The Mister never the know. The Suki say, give it the shot. Here, the Suki help the Mister.

Stop. No. No. No. That's it. Next stop, we're getting you some clothes, a dress or something.

The no need. The Suki got the to-go pack.

What?

The Suki just saying, she got the icy cream to go pack, so she got the cherry, Mister seem to like the that. And the Suki also got the icy cream, the cone, and she got the whipped cream. So, the Suki just saying, if the Mister maybe want the Suki to whip something up with the whip cream, maybe top it off with the cherry, she can put together the outfit. And when the Mister, he get the hungry...

No. Real clothes. And none of this nonsense about a weapon, we are never going to use the, whatever you're calling it to destroy anything, ever.

No destroy the Klick'it home world should we the find it?

No.

The Mister, he sure he thinking clearly? That what the Suki want to know. She be talking about the Klick'its, the here and the now. They eat the spleen, the Mister know? They no so be interested in the rest. Toss the rest aside. The Suki no know why, really. She think it probably all taste the same. But the Klick'it, they be the picky eaters and the spleen be the great big treat for them.

Yes, I believe you've mentioned this once or twice in passing. Your point?

The Klick'its be the psychotic killers. Everybody know it, except for maybe the Mister.

So what?

Mister do the universe the favor, he destroy the Klick'its.

I've never even seen one.

The Suki get the Mister the picture. Bzzz-zrt.

<B-zzzt!>

Thanks, but no thanks. I don't want to see one.

The Mister be the 'fraid?

The Mister be the no care. It's not part of my reality and it's not going to be.

The Mister maybe have the no choice in the matter if he be part of the Klick'it's reality.

No. I have the choice. If I see a Klick'it...

How the Mister know?

What?

How the Mister know? He see the Klick'it or the friendly Walking Stick Man, how he know if he no look at the picture.

The Klick'ers look like giant praying mantises, you already told me that.

There be the subtle differences: the blood stained mandibles...

Yeah, and the spleens in either claw. I don't want to know. No. I'm not looking at a picture. If I see anything even remotely close to that, I'm going to run in the opposite direction, use the K-Jump and the M-Jump and the whatever jump until I've put thirty or forty universes between them and me. OK? End of story.

That be the easy for the Mister, to the say. The Suki know how it go. It be the opening of the Ether and the Mister fly away with all the other cowards. But what about the women and the children who no have the Tug Boat spaceship of their own? The Mister leave them to the die?

Maybe. Yes. I don't know. It's not my problem.

The Mister be the cold as the cucumber.

Listen, it's never simple.

It look the simple to the Suki. Cracker-Boom to the home world, and the no more Klick'its. See, how the simple it be?

No, it no be the simple. It never is. You're going to start killing people, playing God? How do you know who to kill?

Klick'it no be the people. Klick'it got the bug eyes, the green lobster claw for the hand, and the blood stained mandible that go click-click-click. It be the easy to tell them from the good guys.

Yeah, the good guys. That's the point. These Klick'ers, supposing they even exist...

They exist. The Mister, he can count on the that.

OK. Fine, they exist. They got spaceships?

That be how the Klick'its get to the planet. How else they do the space invasion?

And they've got a language?

What the Mister think the click-clack be?

So, they're sentient. They're thinking beings.

If by the thinking being, the Mister mean they think the night and the day about eating the Mister's spleen. Then yes, the Suki suppose they be the thinking beings. It be the one track, spleen track mind...

I don't care what they think about...

The Mister should.

The point is, they're sentient. That's the key thing. And I'm not killing anything sentient, let alone blowing up an entire world of sentient creatures.

Mister maybe change his mind when the Klick'it be eating his spleen, rethink his position, but it usually the too late by the then.

Yeah, well. That's why if we ever run into them, we're going to turn and run the other way.

It no the work.

Why it no work? Of course, it will work.

The Mister no see the Ether, so he no know. But if he did, then he know it no work. Klick'its be the opportunistic travelers.

Meaning?

They be the hitchhiker, the stowaway.

Yeah, I think I saw that episode. I hear sometimes, you know, to avoid the security screening, they secretly plant an egg in one of the passengers.

The Suki no see that episode.

It's a terrifying one. Ya see, they like eating spleens, these Klick'ers. But even more so, what they really love to do is to plant a seed into a living host's spleen.

The Suki no the follow.

Like an egg, they plant an egg into a host, usually a cute young girl because that gets higher ratings.

And then she carry the Klick'it around with her on the inside, as the monster feed off her spleen, is that what the Mister be the saying?

Yep, pretty much. When it's time for the Klick'er to hatch, well, let's just say it's not pretty.

It no sound that way to the Suki.

And of course, that means as all these ships are flying to the far corners of the universe, most of them are carrying baby Klick'ers with them. In the end, it's a pretty standard way to set up a sequel.

It seem the dastardly.

Those Ether programmers usually are. Of course, the entire thing can usually be prevented.

How? That what the Suki want to the know.

Well, usually the infected people... Oh, and they're usually cute young girls sort of like the Suki, did I mention that? Well, there be the warning signs.

What be the warning signs, Mister?

Well, usually the infected start talking crazy about wanting to destroy planets, waging war, or be obsessed with planet busting bombs. Oh, wait a second. You've taken quite the interest in death and destruction lately. You wouldn't be infected, would you?

Ah, the Suki see, the now. The Mister playing with the Suki.

Yeah, I am. And enough with the Klick'ers, already. OK? Besides, I thought you wanted to jump somewhere new and interesting. That be the plan, Mister. The Bzzz-zrt decide where he want to go?

<B-zzzt!>

I have no idea what you said, Buzz. But yeah, sure. Let's go there.

<B-zzzt!>

But first, some rules.

The Mister still on the that?

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki could no agree the more. The Mister be the very controlling.

Yeah, maybe. But I'm the Captain and that means we're going to do things my way.

Aye, Aye! Mister Captain!

First, I've got to make sure I'm not carrying any Klick'ers, Klick'er sympaziers, Klick'er breeding stock, or mind controlled alien zombie Klick'er thingy-bobbers.

Mister, either he got the much better imagination than the Suki give him the credit for, or he watch the more Ether than he like to the admit. Sound like he see the Ether even the Suki no the see.

Maybe, you just might never know. One thing I do know is those Klick'ers got the death and destruction on the brain...

<B-zzzt!>

Right, and the spleen. So, no weapons. No, spleen removing tools. No mass extinctions or mass destruction. No way. No how. Not now. Not ever. That's Rule #1. Got it? If we never want to kill anything, than at least we know we're not infected... by whatever. So no death.

The Suki the listening. What be the next rule?

Rule #2 is no bragging about Tuggie. No giving anybody or anything any ideas about how different our ship is.

That be the it? That be the rules?

No. You're also going to get some clothes... and wear them.

Why? The Suki pretty sure she get the better tips the ala natural.

You don't need tips. Why were even serving ice cream in the first place?

The Suki like being the waitress. She find it the good way to meet the stranger and strike up the interesting conversation.

Yeah, I bet. You know, what I really think is that you just like being ogled.

The Suki admit it. She like being the center of the attention. But she make the Mister the deal. The Mister spend his time ogling the Suki, and she no let the no one else ogle the her. There. That should make the Mister Control Freak the happy.

I'm not a control freak. You know, it's not like I'm asking for the world here, just some common sense, a little restraint, to keep our business our business, and to not hang our dirty laundry out in public.

The Mister must be talking about his own dirty laundry, now, because the Suki no have the lot of the laundry at the present...

You will do as I say or we will part company.

The Mister make the oath.

The Mister break the oath.

That really no the wise thing to say when the Mister just ask the Suki for the oath. 'Eh, no the worry, the oath they be the made to be the broken.'

Promise to have some restraint.

OK, the Suki promise if...

No if. Promise.

The Suki promise on the one condition.

No conditions.

Suki think there be the condition.

Fine, what?

If the Suki promise to be the more restrained, then the Mister, he have to promise to be the less restrained. He be the wet blanket. Half the time, he be at the table in the corner sitting by himself.

You ran off.

The Mister could run the along. But he no want to. Why he no want to? He no want to have the fun, that be the why. He be in the Ed's, the greatest ice cream parlor in all the cosmos, it take up the entire asteroid, and the Mister be the wet blanket. He be the all, 'The Mister be the Bandi. The Mister frown on the Suki's fun. The Mister frown on the decadent display. Yada. Yada.' The Mister, he the no fun at the all. He even make the baby cry.

I had nothing to do with that.

The Suki no be the so sure, but she be the very sure that she no promise to the behave, unless the Mister promise to the misbehave.

What? No.

The Suki only behave if the Mister misbehave.

What kind of deal is that?

<B-zzzt!>

The good deal, the Suki the think. The Mister try, the Suki try.

Fine. OK. But within reason.

That all the Suki be the saying.

OK. Fine.

The Suki think the Mister should kiss the Suki to seal the deal.
What? No. A handshake.

The hug.

You going to keep your legs on the ground and your hands to yourself?

Eh, the Mister the try, the Suki the try. The Suki think that maybe if the Mister would the try, like at the all, he would probably get the lucky.

<B-zzzt!>

See, that no the so bad.

OK. So one down, two to go.

Suki get the other hug for the other two?

Yeah, I suppose. If I believe you.

What the Mister offer the Suki then?

No offer. No weapons. No hunting out these Klick'its or anything else.

That no the offer.

Well, it is what it is. I'd rather die than kill something else.

The Mister just the might.

Fine, there you are.

Where? Where the Suki be?

If I die, from Klick'its, or whatever, you can avenge me.

<B-zzzt!>

Yeah, you and Buzz. Go crazy. Do whatever you think is appropriate. Blow up the entire universe...

<B-zzzt!>

As much or as little, I don't care. But as long as I'm alive, we, none of us, we don't kill a single thing. We don't threaten anything or anyone or imply that we have the capability to do so. And most importantly, we don't have any more 'accidents'. Understand, Buzz?

<B-zzzt!>

I'll take that as a yes. And Suki, I have your word?

What the Suki get?

Vengeance, thy name is Suki.

So the Suki be the Misters ace in the hole, the retribution...

The ticking time bomb, more like it.
The Suki also get the hug?
Just like last time, so don't get any ideas.
It be the nice last time.

<B-zzzt!>

That be what the Suki be the saying. The Mister maybe tell the Suki what else he want while the Suki in his arms.

Um, what else? There was a third thing?

The Mister no the worry. The Suki know how he feel. It hard for the Suki to think the straight when the Mister be the around the sometime. He so big. He so strong. He so handsome. And the Suki just want the Mister to hold her in his arms like the forever and the ever.

Clothes.

The Mister say the something?

Clothes, we need to get you in a dress. All the attention might be fun for you, but a low profile, it makes more sense. It's the way to go, you travel incognito.

The Queen of the Galactic Frontier no never be the so big on the low profile. What the Suki get?

Um, I don't...

<B-zzzt!>

That be the it. If the Suki be the low profile, then the Mister, he got to ogle the Suki the nonstop. The Mister find the perfect dress for the Suki, the one he want her in, the one he can no keep his eyes off of her while she be the wearing, well, then, the Suki be the happy to the wear it.

Um, that's not...

If the Mister no going to look at the Suki the anyway, then it should no matter to the Mister what the Suki be the wearing or if she no be the wearing the nothing at the all. So if the Mister want the Suki to wear the hot party dress that come down to the there and come up to the here, then the Mister better spend the more time looking at the Suki and telling her how the ravishing she look, how he be all over her if he no make the stupid mistake of making the stupid vow-oath the long-long time the ago, long before he met the her.

Um...

The Mister no have to say yes, he just have to kiss the Suki.

Hug! Hug. That's what we agreed on.

The Mister look at the Suki. The Mister, look at the Suki. Tell the Suki he want to hug her.

And seal the deal?

Tell the Suki he want to hug her.

Fine, I want to hug you.

Like the Mister mean it.

I... No. I don't want to hug you. Every time I hug you, every time you come close... No. No kiss.

The Suki no kiss the Mister. She just let her lips be the there and the waiting, so if the Mister ever suggest the deal that be the kind of the deal better sealed with the kiss, then the Suki's lips be right there already the waiting.

I can see how you became Queen of the Galactic Frontier.

How that be, Mister?

By charming and beguiling everybody in your way.

Eh, the Suki no charm the Mister.

The Mister no be the so sure. But enough of that. So, where are we going? Where are we going to get you that dress?

The Mister be the wrong again.

What? No, we just...

Mister be the wrong. The troops come the first, the Suki remind the Mister and that means it be the Bzzzz-zrt turn, the now.

<B-zzzt!>

Then the Mister's. Then the Suki's. Then the Bzzzz-zrt's turn the again.

You got this all thought out.

The Mister spend his time thinking up the rules and the oaths, well, this be the how Suki spend her the time.

Uh-huh?

Uh-the-huh. Where we go Bzzzz-zrt?

<B-zzzt!>

So, where are we going?

Bzzz-zrt say it be the surprise.

<B-zzzt!>

Yeah, sure. Go for it Buzz. If we're all in agreement, then anchors
aweigh, full speed ahead, navigator's choice.

Bzzz-zrt hear the Mister. It be the Ka-Fump time.

<B-zzzt!>

<Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka...>

<Ka-ranka, Fa-Womph!>

7

One Thing Always Leads to Another

The Interconnectedness of all Things

One Thing Leads Inexplicably into the Next

O-kay. So, a planet-size ball of string, I can knock that off my list
of things to do and places to go before I die. So like we agreed, my
turn's next, right?

Um, first, the Suki unhappy to report that as the Chief Morale
Officer...

You're the Morale Officer, now?

The Suki be the Chief Morale Officer now, if the Mister please. It
be the important to get the names and ranks correct the Suki think.

Right, sorry. Chief Moral Officer. And you got this honorific,
how? In the gift shop, maybe? Bought ourselves a little souvenir badge,
did we?

The Suki have the Mister know that the she and the Bzzz-zrt have
the crew meeting.

What? Behind my back?

More like, at the Mister's feet. He be the sleeping. If the Mister
no be the sleeping, the Suki like to think the Mister probably remember
the meeting the little better.

Uh-huh?

It be the true. There be the several motions to move the venue on account of the Mister's snoring, but the Suki think it only be the right the Mister be the present so he can defend himself as the need to arise.

And why would I need to defend myself?

It be on the account of the Mister's bad attitude that the crew meeting be called in the first place.

The Mister's bad attitude? What bad attitude?

Trust the Suki, she know the bad attitude when she the see it. The Brother Billie accuse the Suki of the bad attitude on the numerous occasions. And if the Suki be the honest, the Brother Billie maybe had the point, the once or the twice.

Only the once or the twice?

The Suki maybe be the willing to the admit the Brother Billie be the right the more often if the Brother Billie maybe be the willing to admit the Suki be the right the more often, as the well, because if the Mister ask the Suki, the Brother Billie could use the attitude readjustment the now and again, as well, the too.

Is that a fact?

It be the fact. And it also be the fact that the Suki have the unfortunate duty as the Chief Moral Officer to inform the Captain Mister that the crew morale be the suffering on the account of his bad attitude.

So, what is it, anyhow? Is it all, is everything, just some sort of game to you? It just doesn't seem like I can win with you no matter what I do. I mean, I agreed, right? We went to your location...

<B-zzzt!>

Sorry, we went to Buzz's location...

Oh, that remind the Suki, that the other thing.

What the other thing?

It be the simpler thing, so the Suki think that maybe it should be the taken care of the first.

<B-zzzt!>

Bzzz-zrt second the motion, so the motion be the carried.

Now, you're not only being annoying, but you're taking your imaginary duties way too seriously.

It be the serious matter. And the Suki intend to treat it as the such.

And what exactly be this ‘serious matter’?
The Mister, he call the Bzzz-zrt, Bzzz. It be the disrespectful.
His name is Buzz. I call him Buzz. How exactly is that
disrespectful? No, don’t answer. Buzz, what do you want me to call
you?

<B-zzzt!>

And so, Buzz it is.

<B-zzzt!>

What?

Bzzz-zrt say the Mister say it wrong.

What? You’re kidding me, right?

The Mister say Bzzz, but Bzzz-zrt be called Bzzz-zrt. The Mister
miss the zrt part.

I’m missing the zert?

Yep. But the Mister should no feel the bad about the it.

Good, because I don’t feel ‘the bad about the it’.

Well, then. Maybe the Mister should feel the bad about the it.

Why?

The Mister be calling the Bzzz-zrt, Bzzz, be like the Suki calling
the Mister, Miss. Suki bet the Mister no like the that.

OK. Fine. I guess I see your point. Buzz-zert?

It be the more like the Bzzz-zrt.

Biz-zert?

<B-zzzt!>

The Mister work on it. But he trying Bzzz-zrt. That be the
important thing and that bring the Suki to the next item on the agenda of
the First Inaugural Meeting of the Chief Moral Officer for the spaceship
Tuggie the tugboat.

Planning on having these meetings often, do you?

The Suki hope the not. The Suki be hoping the Mister change his
attitude and there be the no need. But if there be the need, as the duly
elected representative of the crew...

There was an election?

The Suki already explain that to the Mister. But he no take the
interest and he sleep through the entire meeting.

But since you had a quorum, you didn't bother waking me?

The Suki no know about the that. She just know the Mister's vote no matter as both Bzzz-zrt and the Suki vote the same way any-the-way and he be the overruled.

Right. And you voted?

To make the Suki the Chief Morale Officer.

Right. I keep on forgetting.

The Mister no worry. The Suki keep on reminding him.

I bet you will.

The Suki, she will. And the Suki, she also think the Mister be the happy to know that the Suki accept the additional responsibilities therein that entailed with the no additional increase in the pay compensational package.

That's very generous of you.

It no the Suki's idea. The Suki think she should get the pay increase in the compensational package. But when she bring it up, Bzzz-zrt start to lobby for the job of the Chief Financial Officer. And the Suki say if he be the Chief Financial Officer, then she should be the Diplomatic Envoy. And from there, it just get the out of the hand. So in the valiant effort to resolve the dispute and no have to wake the Mister to cast the deciding vote, the Suki generously offer to take on the additional duties for the free.

Good. Good. Excellent. Happy to hear it.

Wow! That be like the excellent example of the good attitude. If the Mister be like that the earlier, then there be the no need for this the meeting.

Speaking of which, what exactly is the purpose of this meeting? Because I've got to admit, I'm sort of looking forward to Fa-Wumping over to the Caves of Eden. It's my turn. Oh, and I got a brochure if you need coordinates, Buzz.

<B-zzzt!>

Sorry. Biz-zert.

First, the Mister have to be aware of his attitude problem.

Yeah? Once again, what attitude problem?

The Suki can no believe her ears. What the Mister mean, ‘What attitude problem?’

Perhaps I should rephrase the question, then. What exactly are you talking about?

The Suki think maybe it be the best if she give the Mister the example.

OK.

Mister want to go to the Cave of the Eden?

Yes.

Boring! Mister ask the Suki, they should call it the Cave of the Eternity, instead.

What?

The Suki read the brochure, too, Mister. They be like the caverns that go on and on and on and on. Oh, the Suki, already the bored. They go on for like the forever. Why the Mister want to go there? It be the ‘Boring!’

I meditated at the Ball Planet of String. You can sleep or whatever at the Caves of Eden. It’s supposed to be where life first occurred, like anywhere, in the universe, in any universe. It sounds interesting.

It sound the interesting to the Suki, too. The Suki just showing the Mister how he be. He be, ‘Really? Really? The ball of the string the size of the planet? This really where the Bzzz-zrt want to go? All the universe, all the choices, and this be where the Bzzz-zrt want to the go? The fine. The whatever. The Mister do the meditation. Wake the Mister up when it be the time to the leave.’

I wasn’t like that.

The Mister, he too be the like that.

<B-zzzt!>

The Bzzz-zrt agree. And it hurt the Bzzz-zrt’s feelings.

What? How?

The Mister no think for the moment that the Bzzz-zrt take the Mister’s feelings into the account when he select his destination.

No, not really. It was a ball of string.

The Suki feel need to warn the Mister that he still be the going strong with his the bad attitude. In fact, he probably win the first prize if there be the contest.

<B-zzzt!>

Maybe we call the Mister, the Mister Bad Attitude.

For Nova's sake, give me a break. It was a ball of string. I'm supposed to get excited over that?

It be the biggest ball of the string in the entire universe!

So what?

So that be the impressive!

<B-zzzt!>

Oh, right. The Suki forget.

<B-zzzt!>

Bzzz-zrt say, it be the mystical, metaphorical experience of the lifetime. But the Mister he no see it because he all, 'The really? The really? The big ball of the string.' So the Mister, he miss it all.

I'm sorry. After running nonstop, it just sort of seemed boring. I mean, I didn't try to get in the way of your having fun, right? Buzz -- sorry I mean, Biz-zert -- you got to trace the string from one end to the other through the entire planet just like you wanted. So, um, how did that work out for you, Biz-zert? Is it true what they say, that it's all one piece?

<B-zzzt!>

OK. You're going to have to interpret for me, Suki.

The Bzzz-zrt find it hard to tell if it be the one piece of the string on the account of the knots with the multiple threads. But he be the pretty sure it be the one piece.

Good. Excellent.

The Mister think he hide it, but the Suki can tell he on the edge of the bad attitude. The Mister, he really no be the so good at the hiding it.

It's just a ball of string.

<B-zzzt!>

The Bzzz-zrt say, it be the continuous thread from the beginning to the end.

So what?

The Mister no be the impressed? The Suki be the impressed. It start out as the little ball of string the the size of the Suki's hand. It be used in the game, the Mister may be the pleased to the know. And then as the joke, they add to it. Make it the big size ball of string. And it just keep on getting the bigger and the bigger. Next thing they know it the size of the house, then the spaceship, and then pretty soon, they have to put it into the orbit.

Amazing.

The Mister be that the jaded? The Suki think it be the impressive.

Sure, I suppose. It's impressive. It's quite the accomplishment. But then, it also seems like an incredible waste of time. I mean, how many lifetimes have they devoted to what, in the end, is just a ball of string.

Eh, someday the Mister want to go see the Man in the Moon and the Suki, she just say, 'It just the rock. Suki think it be the waste. How long they, like, be carving the rock? It be the years. It be the centuries. It be the millennium. What the waste.'

You saw that brochure, too? Now, that looked interesting to me. They started out trying to carve the Face of God.

That interest the Mister? The Face of the God?

Yes.

So, how the Mister know the Face of God no look the more like the giant ball of the string?

<B-zzzt!>

That what the Suki be the saying. The Mister take the single step outside, he look the 'round the one time, and he say, 'The really? The ball of the string?' and that be it. The Mister no take the next step. He just sit down and he pout.

I decided to meditate. I realized, you'd be happier and I'd be happier if I let you run ahead and enjoy the place and I took a break.

But the Mister be the wrong.

No, I needed a break.

But the Suki no be the happier running off without the Mister and neither be the Bzzz-zrt.

You seemed happy enough.

The Suki no be the one to be the sad sack. She no spend her lifetime sulking by. But that no mean the Suki be the happier exploring the unknown with the no Mister by her side to protect her and hold her tight. The Suki would have been the much more happier if the Mister joined her and Bzzz-zrt on the tour. Tour guide let the Suki add the last piece of the thread to the end of the string, the Mister know?

<B-zzzt!>

And the Bzzz-zrt. We each add the length of the string.

<B-zzzt!>

It be the mystical magical. The Suki and the Bzzz-zrt be in the thread of life together that be the great big ball of string. And then when the Suki get the tired, the Suki curl up on the... the chair bed thing. She no know what it be the called, but it be the comfortable and all part of the thread of the life. So the Suki just be the saying, if the Mister look the 'round himself, he find what he looking for, right where he be.

Well put. I've got to admit that's very well put.

So even if the Mister no having the time of his life, the Bzzz-zrt and the Suki just asking the Mister to be the smile and put on the happy face. That way he no hurt the Bzzz-zrt or the Suki's feelings. And so when it their turn and they get there, they no say, 'Oh, no! Not the Cave of the Eternity! They go on for the ever and the ever.'

I get your point.

Do the Mister?

I said, I get it.

Mister say that, but the Suki no never so sure because sometime it be like the Mister make the rule and then it he forget 'bout it right away.

What rule are you talking about?

The rule where the Mister try; and then, in the return, the Suki try.

Oh right, that rule.

See, it like the Mister, he forget.

Well, I'll try harder.

<B-zzzt!>

And the Mister owe the Bzzz-zrt the apology.

What? Why?

The Bzzz-zrt try to share the Thread of Life Ball of String with the Mister and the Mister be all stubborn and mean about it.

<B-zzzt!>

And the Suki have to agree, the Mister be mean to the Bzzz-zrt from the start.

What? How is that?

The Mister no remember? Then the Suki remind him. The Mister, he no want the Bzzz-zrt to board his ship. He no want to feed the Bzzz-zrt.

<B-zzzt!>

He get the Bzzz-zrt name wrong. There probably be the more examples if the Suki think the harder about it.

<B-zzzt!>

That too. The Mister say the ‘Volt be the Volt’ as if the Bzzz-zrt no be the smart enough to tell them apart. It be the insulting.

Fine. Whatever.

It no be the ‘Whatever.’

I’m trying to apologize.

Well, the Mister no be doing the very good job of the the it, if he ask the Suki.

<B-zzzt!>

I think, Bizz-zert is saying to give me a chance to speak.

<B-zzzt!>

Thank you. And I’m sorry Bizz-zert. I didn’t trust you at first and in retrospect I should have. So, I’m sorry. I judged you before I knew you. I apologize. And although I had no idea you’d picked this destination with me in mind, I should have embraced the experience with an open mind and heart. Being tired is no excuse. I’m sorry. So, should we go out there and do it again?

No.

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki say, the no.

<B-zzzt!>

No, the Suki and the Bzzz-zrt talk this over.

<B-zzzt!>

Sounds like there might be some disagreement amongst the troops.
The Suki just have to remind the Bzzz-zrt.

<B-zzzt!>

Ahem, the Suki just be the saying, she just have to remind the
Bzzz-zrt

<B-zzzt!>

We come back the other day if the Bzzz-zrt want. Now, we go the
shopping like we discuss.

Hey, no, wait. It's my turn next.

Mister Bad Attitude...

It's my turn. Besides, I apologized.

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki have to admit, it be the pretty good apology.

So if this First Inaugural Morale Meeting is over, the Caves await.

<B-zzzt!>

No. Hear me out. You liked tracing the string from beginning to
end, right?

<B-zzzt!>

Well, don't you think it would be fun to zip-zap through the caves
seeing if they do go on for ever and ever like the brochure says and
maybe trying to figure out where, like the exact spot, where all life first
began?

<B-zzzt!>

Um?

The Bzzz-zrt say he worried about the Suki. He hear it be the cold
in the caves.

So, what are you saying? You saying I'm not going to get to go to
the Caves? That's not fair. It is my ship and I am trying to be fair...

The Suki just reminding the Mister how he always going on about
how the Suki need the clothes. Don't the Mister think he maybe enjoy
the Caves the bit more if the Suki be the dressed the more appropriately?
Or maybe the Mister looking forward to the Suki shivering and holding
on to the Mister for the warmth. That be the nice of the Mister. It the
shame he no can come the right out and the say it, but it nice to the know
he want the Suki to be the huggin and the holding and the squeezing him

tight the entire time he be in the Caves. It be the sweet. And the Suki be the looking forward to the it, the as well, the now!

Um, right. So, clothes? You want to go take care of that now?

The Suki think that she do. That be if the Mister think he can be the Mister Good Attitude, play the ‘long, and embrace the spirit of the Suki’s destination in the mind.

I’m sensing that you’ve got a specific shopping world in mind. Or better yet, did they turn an entire galactic hub into a shopping mall? You see a brochure for that somewhere?

The Mister ask the Suki, he sounding the awful lot like the Mister Bad Attitude. What the Suki looking for right now be the Mister Good Attitude. The Mister think he be able to embrace the spirit of the wherever he find himself?

<B-zzzt!>

That be what the Suki be the saying. The Mister try. The Suki try. The Bzzz-zrt try.

<B-zzzt!>

The Bzzz-zrt just want the Mister to know that he be the in. So, the Mister be the in?

Shopping, huh? Should we, maybe, set a time limit on these places?

The Suki be the pretty sure that be the Mister Bad Attitude talking and he no be invited on this or the any the trip.

Sorry. ‘Yippie. Shopping. I can hardly wait.’ But then, after, the Caves.

The Suki see.

No. No. Then, after, the Caves.

If the Mister want to go to Caves, then that what we do.

You got something else planned.

The Suki think the best policy be to take the one K-Jump at the the time. OK, Bzzz-zrt. Now, just like the Suki and he discuss.

So, where are we going? Are we really going to go to a planet sized shopping mall?

The Mister promised to have the good attitude.

I will try my best.

That all the Suki be the asking for.

<B-zzzt!>

Oh, the right. The Suki would, also, like to thank all the crew members for the attending and this now concludes the First Inaugural Meeting for the Improvement of the Morale. Bzzz-zrt, if he'd do the honors and set the coordinates.

<B-zzzt!>

And if the Mister Good Attitude, if he'd hug the Suki.

How's that?

Trust the Suki, it be the very good for the crew morale.

Fine. But no kissing.

The Suki can see, the Mister having the hard time saying goodbye to the Mister Bad Attitude... Oh! But that give the Suki the good idea!

What good idea?

First hug the Suki.

OK.

And Bzzz-zrt, he maybe make it the bumpy ride?

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki think that be the very good for the morale. Well, for the Suki's morale, at the least.

<Ka-ranka, Fa-Womph!>

<Ka-ranka, Fa-Womph!>

<Ka-ranka, Fa-Womph!>

#8

Suki Getting Married in the Morning...

Which leaves the afternoon free for...

(Check for Suki married to Mister, Mister no married to Suki)

Mister no have to put the Suki down.

<B-zzzt!>

But the Suki guess Bzzz-zrt be the right. The important thing be that the Mister carry the Suki over the threshold.

Yeah, and I'm thinking the important thing is that we're finally off that planet.

The Suki think that the strange thing for the Mister to say.

Really? Why?

It be the Mister's choice to go there in the first place.

Oh, no. That was your choice.

No, it be the Mister's choice that it be the Suki's choice, so it really be the Mister's choice.

<B-zzzt!>

See, the Bzzz-zrt agree. And now the Suki understand why the Mister so anxious to get the Suki into the dress all the 'long. He no have just any old the dress in the mind. He want the Suki to be in the special dress. He want the Suki to be in the wedding dress. And then, once she in the special wedding dress, the next thing the Suki know, she be the walking down the aisle. The preacher, he say this. The preacher, he say that. And then, the next thing the Suki know, she be the married to the Mister.

You know, you're not even going to get a rise out of me. I'm not surprised in the least. I knew this is the way you were going to take it, the way you'd twist it and start talking about it, right away.

The Suki no twist it? How else the Suki supposed to take it? That what the Suki want to the know.

I don't know. Maybe try the truth for a change.

Well, the truth be that on the Mister's first choice for the Fa-wump-a-wump drive, the Suki wind up on the Wedding World.

That was your choice.

Now, who be no telling the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, the now. The Mister give the Suki his choice, so the Suki's choice be the Mister's choice.

You know, like I said before, it doesn't matter. You're not going to get a rise out of me. I don't want to argue. You want to act like you're married? Fine, you can act like you're married. Do whatever you want

The Mister no the understand. It no be the act. It no be the want. It no be the nothing like the that. It be the way beyond the that, because

the Suki now be the married to the Mister. It be the fact. It be the way it be.

Fine. Whatever.

Mister say the 'Fine'? The Mister say the 'Whatever'?

Yeah, the Mister say the fine. The Mister say the whatever. The Mister say, let the Suki say whatever the Suki want to say, because he knows she's going to say it anyway. So why stress it? In fact, I knew the moment we were walking down that aisle and you said it was 'Just for the pretend, Just humor the Suki and no be the spoilsport,' I knew right then, beyond a shadow of a doubt, that the very minute it was over, the very second, you'd start saying we were married, probably say that I forced you into it or that it was my idea. But I guess I thought that was better than you telling everyone that I kidnapped you. I mean, I can't believe it. There we are about to get married...

See? The Mister admit it, the Suki get married.

A slip of the lip. I meant, pretend to get married...

That no be what the Mister say.

Whatever.

The Mister back to the whatever.

No. The Mister back to wondering why, exactly, just as the Suki was getting ready to walk down the aisle, begging the Mister, in fact, to walk down the aisle, 'Just For The Pretend,' that you felt the need to insist that you were being kidnapped and held against your will. I thought we were past that.

Oh, the Suki, she can explain the that.

Please.

The Suki just be the explaining to the ticket man how she no so sure how she really feel about the Mister. Oh, sure. The Suki think she love the Mister, but how the Suki be the sure? The Suki be the young, the innocent...

Ha!

The Mister laugh at the Suki?

Oh, I'm sorry. You were just saying how you were innocent. I just assumed you were making a joke.

It no be the laughing matter. The Mister be fooled by the Suki's determination not to let the Mister see her weak side, but she no really have that much the experience. She no really see that much of the universe. Even less, if she to believe what the Mister always be saying about her choice in the Ether Shows no being so the 'Real-E-licistic'. She to believe what the Mister say, then she have the 'Practically no the real world experience at the all.' And then, there be the thing about how the Mister kidnap the Suki.

Yeah, that thing. So, you figure, if you're going to lie...

The Suki know the Mister think it be the lie. And if the Suki be the honest, sometimes she wonder if maybe it be the lie. But that just the it. The sometimes, the Suki no be the so sure.

What's not to be sure about? You were happy to leave Bandi. Overjoyed. You've said so a million times.

The Mister tell the truth. That be the true. But that no mean the Mister tell the whole truth.

And what is that supposed to mean? What did I leave out?

The Suki be the thrilled to leave the Bandi. It be what she always want. That much be the true. But even so, that no mean the Suki be given the choice of the where, the when, the how, the why, or the much more the importantly with the who of the where, the when, the how, and the why of the leaving the Bandi. The Suki no really choose the Mister. He choose her.

So, you're saying you're unhappy?

The Suki think the Mister no listen sometimes. She just say she no choose the Mister. The Mister come. The Mister go. And he take the Suki with him. Nobody ask the Suki if she want to go with the Mister or not, if maybe she want to wait and take the next spaceship, maybe go with the next Mister Somebody Else.

So, is that what you'd rather have, the next Mister Somebody Else?

No. What the Suki be saying be that she no have the choice. And since the Suki no have the choice as to the exact Mister, it make it sort of like the Mister kidnap her.

I guess I can see that.

The Mister can? Well then, the Suki like to say that the Mister being the uncommonly reasonably today.

Well, to be fair, I'm guessing I'm a bit overcome by that whole post wedding bliss thing.

So, the Mister admit he be the married to the Suki, as the well?

No. Not at all.

Well then, that just the another example of how it be with the Mister.

What does that mean? How does it be with the Mister?

First the Mister be this way, then he be that way. First the Mister say he be the post married happy, then he say he no married and the whole wedding be the thing of the past imagination, all the gone. And in the fact, even if he no say it, the Suki know the Mister probably be thinking that since the marry ceremony be the pretend ceremony to him, the Suki no even the married at the all either. And then pretty soon, the Suki be wondering if it all be just the dream and the Suki going to wake up the real soon and she be all the alone. If that the happen, the Suki hope she at least not wake up back on the Bandi.

What are you saying?

The Mister, he change his mind the lot. It be hard for the Suki to keep his story straight.

Fine. You want it one way? You don't like it when I'm all wishy-washy, changing my mind, and trying to play along. OK, then. Fine. We're not married. It is, after all, the truth.

The Mister say it like it be the easy thing to say, the easy thing to change.

I'm not changing anything. It's the way it's always been.

That be the easy thing for the Mister to say...

Yeah, the truth always is.

But it no be that easy for the Suki.

Yes, I recognize your difficulty with the concept.

The Mister be the mean to the Suki now for the no reason.

What are you talking about?

The Mister no try to even understand the Suki, and then he make the fun of her.

No, what I'm trying to do is play your game. I'm sorry if I don't seem to know the rules, but in my defense the rules, they seem to change at the drop of a hat. Like constantly.

But that just the it.

What just 'the it'?

It no be the game for the Suki.

Right.

It be the true.

Saying something's true, doesn't in and of itself make something true, you know.

And saying something no be the true, no 'in and of itself' make something no be the true.

Fine. Good. So, we have the basic rules of logic mastered.

Mister be the condescending?

No, the Mister trying to understand what the Suki is talking about.

When the Mister say he and the Suki be the married or the no be the married, do the Mister know which one he mean? Do the Mister know which one be the truth of the matter.

Yeah, that we're not married.

The Mister sure?

Yes.

He be the positive?

Yes.

The Mister be the positive that he and the Suki no be the married? He sure? He positive? He have the absolutely the no doubt in his mind?

No. None.

Mister sound pretty the sure. He sure he no have the little itsty-bitsy doubt?

No. None at all. We're not married.

Well, the Suki no so sure.

How is that?

That be the confusing thing for the Mister? He get the weird look in his face when the Suki say she no so sure? The Mister find it the confusing when the Suki say she confused?

Yes. Why would you be confused? Have you twisted it up too far? Are you wrapped up in your game? Did you lose track of your place? And whose turn it is? Or what you're going to do next?

See, the Mister no take the Suki seriously.

What exactly am I supposed to take seriously?

The Suki! And that she have the doubt.

The doubt?

The doubt.

What is the doubt?

What the Suki be having. The Suki have the doubt. And it no help that the Mister look at the Suki like that when she say how she feel.

How am I looking at you?

Like the Mister no understand the Suki. When the Mister do that, the Suki think the Mister be trying to make the Suki doubt her doubt. And if the Suki can no have the faith in her own doubt and starts to doubt her doubt, well then, that be the bad place for the Suki to be.

OK. Now I'm thoroughly confused. What in star-blazes are you talking about?

Mister no be the listening. The Suki wonder whether she really be married to the Mister or the not.

Let me clear that up for you. You're not.

The Mister think he know, but he no know.

I know.

No, the Mister no know. He no know it all.

Not all, just this.

Fine. The Mister know. The Suki give him that. But that no mean the Suki know.

So, is that it? Are we really back to this?

No. The Mister be the better off if he let the Suki finish the first.

OK. Fine. Finish.

The fact be, the Suki no know, she no be the so sure. And that be the exactly what she be the talking to the Marry-Me-Man Ticket-Taker Man about. And why it be the important that she mention the -- posserbility -- that she be the kidnap victim.

You didn't really use that word.

Well, the Suki use it now. It be the something. It be the progress. Fine. OK. So, you're talking to the ticket man, telling him how I kidnapped you.

Suki see that the Mister familiar with the story.

Yeah, but the ticket taker wasn't, so why were you telling him about it in the first place? It wasn't any of his business.

The Mister ever hear 'bout the Stockerholmer Syndrome?

The what?

The Mister watch the Ether more, he know. The Stockerholmer Syndrome... It be the odd thing, but apparently, the kidnapping be the lot more common than the Suki have the any idea.

Seriously, in spite of all the Ether's you watch?

The Mister make the joke. That be the fine. But he have to listen the real close and be the serious if he want to understand.

I'm all ears.

<B-zzzt!>

It's a saying, Bizz-zert. It means, I'm listening.

Well, if the Mister recall, the Wedding-Man Preacher-Dude Mister Guy be the very clear -- he be the very-very the clear -- and he say that the both parties have to enter the ceremony the willingly...

But it was a pretend ceremony. Right? It was just a game, a walk thru, like a practice run. We're all clear on that, right?

The Mister trying to say it be like the pretend? Like the game? Like the walk-thru? Like it no be the real? Just the practice run, maybe?

Yes. Exactly.

It no be the little real?

No. Not at all.

Not just the little bit?

No, not just the little bit.

So, the Mister say it more like the amusement? The carnival ride? Maybe like he be watching the Ether. But it no the real.

Right. Exactly.

But it still be the little real, the sort of real...

No. Not the little bit, not the sort of, not the itsy-bitsy, not the anything. It wasn't real. It was pretend. End of story. And if what you want to do is pretend that we're married...

Well, the Suki no need to pretend that the Suki pretend to get married to the Mister.

No, don't even try to twist it.

The Suki just point it out. The pretend be the real. The Suki and the Mister, they be the really pretending. And the Mister and the Suki no just pretend to pretend...

<B-zzzt!>

Bzzz-zrt have the point. If the Suki pretend to pretend, don't that make it the real?

No, sorry. Reality doesn't work that way.

The Mister sure? How exactly the Mister propose he pretend to pretend and still be the pretending? 'Cause if he pretend to pretend, the Mister clearly not pretending.

I wasn't pretending to pretend.

So, the Mister be really pretending.

That doesn't make it real.

It make it be the something.

Fine, it be the something. But that something isn't us being married.

That be the true.

Why do I think that you're not agreeing with me?

Do the Suki have to agree with the Mister? Do that make the difference whether it be the real for the Mister?

Where are you going with this?

Mister be the suspicious.

Yes. I'm talking to you, aren't I? So, yes. I'm suspicious. You have an amazing ability to twist things around.

Well, if the Mister be the suspicious, then that make the two of the us. The Suki be the very suspicious. The Suki want the clarity. The Suki seek the truth...

<B-zzzt!>

That be why the Suki talk to the ticket man. That be what the Suki explaining right the now. She tell the Ticket-Tim-Tam-Man about how the Mister kidnap her -- or pretend to kidnap her -- so the Suki know the truth.

What truth? Where's the truth in that?

The truth be about whether the Suki be the married to the Mister or not. The Mister really no pay the attention? He the daydreaming? The Suki need to start over from the beginning?

No. No need. Although I'm thoroughly confused, I have every reason to believe that that's precisely where you want me to be, so there's absolutely no need to start over.

Well, if the Suki want the Mister to be confused...

<B-zzzt!>

And the Bzzz-zrt to be confused, then the only reason for that be that the Suki want them both to understand what go through the Suki's mind...

I don't think anyone will ever know that...

Mister get the Suki mad, now! He no interrupt if he know what be the good for him! He just listen!

I'm listening.

The Suki no want to pretend to pretend. She want the truth. She want the reality. And for that she need the clarity, the truth, and the focus.

Fine. Good. Great.

The Mister say the 'Fine'? He say the 'Good'. He say the 'Great'. Getting angry doesn't change reality.

Mister... Mister... Mister going to listen!

I'm listening.

Mister going to listen the 'Good'. He going to listen the 'Great'.

Fine.

Mister say the 'Fine,' now?

<B-zzzt!>

Fine. Suki say the fine, now. Suki talk to the ticket man for the truth, for the clarity, for the focus.

And did he give it to you? Inquiring minds want to know?

He say to the Suki that the ceremony no be the real if the Suki no have the freewill.

It still no the real, no matter the what the Suki says. That's not how a pretend wedding ceremony works.

Well then, the Suki say it the wrong. The ticket-man say that even If! If! If! If it be the real wedding, it still no be the real wedding and there be no validly recognized marriage union IF! the party of the first part be coerced by the party of the second part! The Mister got that? It be the question of the If! If! If! If there be coercion of the first part by the second part then even IF! it be real, it even then no be the real valid and recognized wedding. The Mister got that? He the understand?

Oh, yeah! I understand! The Mister understands completely! What you're saying -- or should I say, what the party of the first part is saying -- is that; if the party of the second part -- which would then be me -- was tricked by the party of the first part; OR, OR, OR the party of the second part -- which once again would be ME -- was just trying to go along and be a good sport so he wouldn't be a wet blanket and ruin the fun for the party of the first part; well then, then the party of the first part -- who's never happy unless she ALWAYS gets her way on absolutely everything, no matter how silly, crazy, or stupid -- well then, so she could have a good time and enjoy herself; then yes, then yes, then yes, then the party of the second part -- which, like I said is ME -- shouldn't bloody-well have to spend the rest of his life being told that he was married to the party of the first part when EVERYBODY involved knows that in point of fact: He Was Not. Because it was all pretend.

The Suki no pretend she have the slightest idea what the Mister just say.

So at least we have some boundaries on this pretending game.

The Suki think the Mister misunderstand what the Suki say.

No, I don't think that I did.

Well then, the Mister, he need to the realize that the Suki no never say that the Mister be the married to the Suki?

What are you talking about? That's all you've been saying.

No, that no be what the Suki be the saying in the least, not the once. The Mister be the so self-centered and so the concerned with the party of his own part that he no think about the party of the Suki part.

And so, what's this about the party of the Suki part.

If the Suki and the Mister agree that it up to the Mister to decide whether he be the married to the Suki or not, then the Suki think it only be the fair and the reasonably and the proper that the Suki get to decide whether she be the married to the Mister or the not. If the Suki can no trick the Mister into being the married, then the Mister can no trick the Suki into not being the married.

That makes no sense whatsoever and you know it.

The Suki married the Mister. The Mister be right there.

That was pretend.

It no be the pretend for the Suki. That what the Suki be the saying. So, we're married... and then, we're not married all at the same time. That makes no sense and you know it.

The Mister no listen. The Suki, she be the married. While the Mister, he be the no married no unless he want to be.

<B-zzzt!>

What the Bzzz-zrt mean? It be the simple. The Suki married. The Mister maybe no so.

<B-zzzt!>

Oh, I'm with B-zert on this one. You're in your own little universe now, Missy.

That be the problem.

<B-zzzt!>

No. No. I can see how it would be. With these 'unique' thought patterns that she's been saddled with, straightforward communications are likely very difficult for our dear sweet friend, here.

The Mister make the fun. But that because he no the understand. He no know how alone and isolated the Suki be.

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki no mean it like that! The Suki mean she be the 'drift, she be the cut off from the reality.

<B-zzzt!>

Why the Bzzz-zrt be like the that? The Suki no mean it that the way. She mean, things change the lot lately. The Mister have the new crew, so the things can no possibly be the same for the him. The Suki bet there be the big time changes in the Mister's life. Things he maybe no expect happen, happen the whole lot in the last week for the Mister?

You can say that again.

And the Bzzz-zrt, it probably be the different talking to the Suki and the Mister than the other Ka-Boom Lightning Men?

<B-zzzt!>

Well, it be the different for the Suki, as the well. She no have the Brother Billie to scold her or tell her which way be the right and which way be the wrong. So, she be like the morally at the 'drift. And her only touchstone for the guidance outside of the Mister and the Ethers -- and even the Suki know they not always be that the accurate or the grounded in the reality -- be her friend the Bzzz-zrt.

<B-zzzt!>

They be the good friends, the Suki and the Bzzz-zrt, the best of the friends. But the Suki think about it and she realize she only meet the Bzzz-zrt after she meet the Mister. It be the odd'er coincidence, the that.

<B-zzzt!>

It the lucky coincidence. It be the good coincidence. But then, it still be the odd'er coincidence. And it make the Suki think. For the instance, how the Suki really know it be the coincidence, at the all? For all the Suki know, the Bzzz-zrt and the Mister go the way back. For all the Suki know, they be the partners in the crime? They do this the all the time.

<B-zzzt!>

Maybe it be the act.

<B-zzzt!>

Maybe the Bzzz-zrt be the good actor? Give the Suki the run for the money? Maybe when the Suki be the big star, she bring the Bzzz-zrt along and they become the galactically famous acting team. He be the that the good.

<B-zzzt!>

If the Bzzz-zrt feelings be the hurt, then the Suki be the sorry. But that no change what the Suki be the saying.

<B-zzzt!>

She saying she no really know the up from the down.

<B-zzzt!>

Then Suki say she no know the starboard from the port. First it be the left, then the right. First this way, then the next...

<B-zzzt!>

No, let me explain this one B-zert. It's always the same. If you face forward, standing upright, port is to the left.

But then it change when the Suki sit down?

It doesn't change.

The Suki no so sure.

It's easy. Your left hand and your right hand are always the same. They don't change, right? I mean, correct?

The Suki be the listening.

Well, port is just another way of saying towards a ship's left hand. Port is Tuggie's left.

So, why no just call it Tuggie's left.

Because you don't always know the name of the ship.

The Mister often spend the long time on the ship he no know the name of?

Not this ship, like another ship.

Which other ship?

Another ship. Suppose you're coming in for a landing. At the Wedding World, there was lots of traffic there, all over the place. Well, saying port, starboard, dorsal, or ventral is just a lot easier than saying, watch out for that ship on our left, he's going to turn to his right, because he's got another ship sneaking up from his bottom left behind and so on.

It may be the easier, but it be the way more the confusing if the Mister ask the Suki.

That's because you didn't grow up on a ship. If you did, it would all be second nature.

The Suki sure that be the true. And that be what the Suki saying, this all no be the second nature to the Suki.

You'll get used to it.

But in the meantime, the Suki have to trust the Mister that he no steer her wrong.

And you don't trust me? I mean, if that's so, why are you even interested in playing this trick marriage game of yours?

Oh, no. The Suki trust the Mister. That not the issue.

Then what is the issue.

Should the Suki trust the Mister?

Isn't that the same thing? You're just saying you don't trust your trust.

Mister say it differently then the Suki would.

Then how would the Suki say it.

The Mister say he come to Bandi to be the Brother?

Yes, that was the plan.

But how the Suki know -- how she really know -- that the Mister, he no come to Bandi to buy the Suki?

<B-zzzt!>

That what the Suki be the saying. Maybe the Mister and the Brother Billie have it all the planned out. How much the Mister pay for the Suki, the anyway?

Nothing.

Mister get the good deal the then, the Mister ask the Suki.

Oh, you get what you pay for if you 'the ask the me'.

<B-zzzt!>

It was a joke. Look, I have a hard time following her, sometimes. I mean, Suki, come on. Why do you want to be married if you don't trust me? You know, it's hard for me to listen to you sometimes and think that this isn't all just some kind of game to you, just a bunch of random nonsense.

Mister say the statement like that, it make the Suki wonder how much the Bandi the Mister really be.

And I'm supposed to follow along with that? What are you talking about, now?

'This non-sense,' as the Mister say, be all there be. It be in the Bandi credo. Mister want to be the Bandi so bad, he should know that.

And so he should know that when he ask the Suki why she so interested in the ‘non-sense,’ it be like asking the Suki why she interested in ‘all that be’ or even why she even the ‘be,’ at the all.

You know what I’m saying.

That be the good. That be the first step for the party of the first part. But does the party of the first part, the be the Mister, know what the party of the Suki part be the saying?

That you don’t trust me.

<B-zzzt!>

And apparently, you don’t trust Bizz-zert, either.

No, that be the problem. Well, it be no so much the problem. It be the nice thing. But it be definitely what the Suki be the talking about. The Suki trust the Bzzz-art with all her life. And she trust the Mister with all her heart. It be the lot of trust for the so short of the time of the acquaintance.

<B-zzzt!>

Suki no doubt the trust. And she no doubt herself, not the no more. That why the Suki bring up the Stockerholmer Syndrome. The Suki say to the Mister of the First Part, getting back onto the track of what the Suki be the trying to the explain.

OK. Excellent. Good.

Mister remember the ticket man?

Yes.

He remember how the ticket man ask the Suki, all specific like, if she be of the free mind and the free body?

Yeah, sure.

Well, the Suki know that ticket man be asking if the Suki be the kidnapped, or be the coerced, or be the held against her will and be made to marry the Mister against her will.

What difference can any of this make? It was a pretend marriage.

That be the more or the less what the Mister Bad Attitude said the back then. The Suki remember it the well. And since the Mister Bad Attitude obviously no want to have the polite conversation with the kind nice ticket man concerning the kidnapping the Suki and how that might effect the Suki’s freewill and her ability to enter into the legally valid

marriage contract, the Suki think it best for her to talk to the ticket man on her own. And after the talk of the love and the talk of the heart, the ticket man he finally ask, ‘This Mister,’ and here he spit to the side, ‘Spa-toey,’ just like that, and he say, ‘This Mister, he ever hit the Suki? He ever tie the Suki up? He ever beat her? Or no let her leave?’ And after the Suki think about it, she say how she think it maybe be the more fun if the Mister tie her the up or the spank her on the occasion...

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki think it may be the more fun. She no really know. The Mister never give it the go. Anyway, the ticket man say he be happy to hear all the juicy details, but the Suki no have to worry about the being the kidnap victim. But then, as the ‘side, almost as the afterthought, he talk about the Stockholmer Syndrome and how it does get the difficult sometime to decide if one has the freewill on account of how the kidnapper victim tend to fall in love with their captor and make the excuses for the them. But as the Suki no make the excuse or apologize for the Mister Bad Attitude’s rude behavior, it be the clear, the Suki no the ‘fraid or being the ‘bused. And so it be the simple, she no the kidnapper victim.

So the upshot is, long story short, Suki is no the kidnapper victim. I got to tell you, I’m glad we’re finally all in agreement on that.

Mister be the right on the top of the that. He be the all eager to the agree.

Okay?

That be the key piece, the last piece of the puzzle.

Puzzle? Sure. OK. Once again, I’m confused.

<B-zzzt!>

See, we’re all in agreement. We’re all confused, even B-zert. So, it’s a puzzle. You don’t like the term nonsense? So, let’s go with puzzle. Care to explain the solution to me?

That be the last piece, the last exception, the one concern left in the Suki’s mind. But then, it no really the matter. It no apply to the Suki, so the marriage ceremony can be the real for the Suki.

No. It was pretend. We agreed on that.

Just like the Mister agree that the Suki no be the kidnap victim?

I did not kidnap you.

And so, the Mister no think the Suki be the suffering from the Stockholmer Syndrome? She no be no in control of her heart due to the conniving schemes of the Mister Pirate Kidnapper.

Not sure of all what you said, but you got the wrong guy on the last. I may not be the best Brother Bandi in the multi-verse, but I'm no Mister Pirate Kidnapper.

So, the Suki be of the sound mind and body?

Sure, for argument's sake. It's probably irrelevant that I can't understand you half the time.

That definitely be the wrong answer.

So, what's the right answer?

Maybe the Suki should say it the slower, maybe twirl around as she take off the wrap. And then the Suki ask again, 'She be of the sound mind and body?'

<B-zzzt!>

That be the kind of the Bzzz-zrt to say, but the Suki be asking the Mister at the moment.

OK. You're confusing at times. Your argumentative structure could use improving. But in the end, it's all there. And that's not what you're talking about. Yeah, great. You got all the parts. And they're fine parts. Now, behave. The agreement was we'd get you a dress and that you'd wear it.

The Suki still be the wearing it... not just the so much as the before. Put it back on.

It be the on. The Mister, see? It be like the scarf.

Like before. Wear it like a dress.

Maybe the Mister no understand the full potential.

I understand the full potential.

The Suki can wear it like the scarf... or the shawl...

<B-zzzt!>

Oh, that nice. Bzzz-zrt put on the light show.

<B-zzzt!>

Suki got the veil... so the Mister no have to look at her as he make the long sweet passionate love to the Suki.

Enough. I don't have to look at this.

The Mister forget, that be the deal. The Mister no look, then the Suki no wear.

So, wear it then.

Mister like the skirt? Suki be the washer woman?

Wrap it around your body, like a dress.

Like the this?

Yes.

So, this what the Mister like?

Yes.

What the Suki mean be more like if the this -- the Suki -- be what the Mister like.

Yes. The answer be the yes.

So, why the Mister no marry the Suki?

I thought you were just going to lie and tell everyone we were married, anyhow. And since that's clearly what you're going to do, and even though it may not sound like that at the moment, in the end I'm OK with that, so I don't even know why we spent the last half hour talking about it... except for maybe you have the darndest way of getting under my skin.

If only the Mister be so kind as to get under the Suki's skin.

Stop.

Well, then. We be talking about 'the it', as the Mister say, because the Suki no plan on the lying about 'the it'. And while the Suki no be the lying, she also plan on telling the whole galaxy that she be married to the Mister. She be the lucky girl that Suki.

OK. Now I remember how we got started on this and why we keep on going around in circles. You do know what a lie is?

But it no be the lie. That be what the Suki be the saying. She really be married to the Mister.

And how is that not a lie? I mean, pretend if you want. But we didn't get married. It was a pretend ceremony.

For the Mister, but not for the Suki.

And how is it that you fail to comprehend how confusing you are being. It's like port and starboard. Every time I turn around, the rules change, and you're saying something different.

The Suki make it easy for the Mister. It be the pretend wedding ceremony for the Mister, so the Mister only be the pretend married or no married at the all to the Suki. But for the Suki, it be the real wedding ceremony, so she be the married to the Mister. The Suki say the Mister married to her, she by the lying. But the Suki tell the whole galaxy how she be married to the Mister, then she just be telling the truth.

<B-zzzt!>

And maybe the Suki be the bragging the little, as the well.

So, you're married to me, but I'm not married to you?

That be the correct. But the Mister could be, he know?

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki no the lie. She no play the game. It be the true. The Mister say, 'If he be the marrying anyone ever, he be the marrying the Suki right the then and the there.' That be sort of like the engagement, he ask the Suki.

<B-zzzt!>

You know that's not...

Mister be the quiet, now. The Suki explain things to the Bzzz-zrt.

<B-zzzt!>

The Bzzz-zrt be correct. So that be like the open ended engagement. It be like the promise.

You're really taking things out of context.

<B-zzzt!>

And the Mister really be the butting in on the private conversation, the right the now.

Sorry, excuse me.

<B-zzzt!>

And then the Bzzz-zrt remember how the Mister say, 'Well, um, yeah. If this be like the, um, real ceremony and not like, um, um, um, the fake ceremony, but mostly because the Mister be the spoilsport fuddy-duddy, Mister Bad Attitude...'

<B-zzzt!>

Fine. What the Mister say be, 'If it be the real, he marry the Suki.'
But it wasn't the real, and so I'm not married to you.

The Suki no argue with the Mister.

No, you're not arguing. You're just distorting the facts.

Suki no distort the facts. Mister no marry the Suki. It be the simple. It be the straightforward. It be the sort of the sad. But it no be the distortion.

<B-zzzt!>

But there still be the hope, Bzzz-zrt. The Mister say he marry anyone ever, then he marry the Suki right the then and the there. So, if the Mister ever marry the anyone, then he already be the married to the Suki, already.

<B-zzzt!>

That be the right, Bzzz-zrt. The Suki, she no just the pretty face. Maybe she play the legal counsel on the Ether someday.

<B-zzzt!>

And Bzzz-zrt be her right hand man...

<B-zzzt!>

Oh, that be the even better. Bzzz-zrt be the ace in the hole, the private detective, the ghost in the machine. The Suki get the hard case and the Bzzz-zrt always dig up the last bit of the evidence the Suki need to save the day.

<B-zzzt!>

The exactly! Like reminding the Suki that it all be the even better than the Suki say because if the Mister ever say the ceremony be the real, then he actually be the already married to the Suki. In the end, it be the metaphysical quandary. It come down to whether the ceremony be the real or not.

It wasn't real.

The Suki and the Mister both be there?

It wasn't real in the sense that counts.

The Suki no mind. She the wait. She be in it for the long haul.

The Suki understand that the marriage be the give and the take, and it no always be the smooth sailing on the Van Der Wahl Lines.

We're not married.

The Mister be the right. The Suki may be the married, but the Mister, he no be the married. But the good news be, the moment the Mister decide he be married, then he already be the married. It be the very convenient if the Mister, he think about the it.

You know, for whatever reason, I'm just going to let it go and assume that makes sense somehow.

<B-zzzt!>

Well, does it make sense to you, Bizz-zert?

<B-zzzt!>

And you know what? I'm not really getting the clarity I need from all that, but that's alright. In the end, I'm having a good time.

<B-zzzt!>

Seriously, I am. I wouldn't turn my bridge into a disco ballroom.

<B-zzzt!>

You're right. Maybe I should have a long time ago. And if the Suki wants to say she's married...

The Suki be the married.

No, right, of course. My bad. The Suki is married. And the Suki's gorgeous.

<B-zzzt!>

Well, she is, right?

<B-zzzt!>

And so you're some lucky man's wife.

<B-zzzt!>

No. That's not it. Some lucky man is your husband. But you're not necessarily his wife because there is some unresolved technicality as to whether the marriage ceremony was real or not in his reality but not in yours. Is that it? Do I understand?

The Suki think the Mister finally the understand.

So there's only one last thing to resolve...

<B-zzzt!>

OK. Maybe two.

<B-zzzt!>

Yeah, the Suki want to know, the too. She got the ring. Right the here. The twisted band of string from the big ball of string planet. It be the symbolic of the good times the Suki and the Mister have together...

And yada-yada.

<B-zzzt!>

I know. But I was there. I did put the ring on her finger.

<B-zzzt!>

Wait. Just let me finish. I think this is good. And I think everyone involved will like my... proposal. So, first item. What I want to know is given the complexities of the situation and the abundance of unresolved ambiguities would it be appropriate for me to kiss the bride?

<B-zzzt!>

I'll take that as a yes.

<B-zzzt!>

OK. And an enthusiastic yes, at that.

<B-zzzt!>

But are you sure your husband won't mind?

That be the trick question? The Mister have the twisted role playing in the mind.

I can't keep even keep the real roles straight. I don't need to throw any fake layers on top of it. And yeah, if I was ever going to marry anybody ever, I'd marry you.

<B-zzzt!>

That the nicest thing the Mister ever say to the Suki.

<B-zzzt!>

Now, there's just that one last thing to resolve, a technicality, actually.

The Mister want to consummate the Suki the down and the dirty on the control panel or down in the engine ruoom the Suki, she hope! She hope! She hope!

Um, no. Thanks for the offer. I was just... You just got married, right?

That be the correct?

So, where do you want to go on your honeymoon? I mean by all rights, it's my turn. But I know, you're just going to twist things around and make it your turn somehow, so I figured I'd save you the trouble.

What the Mister mean? It be the Suki's turn. Mister's turn get used going to the Wedding World, which we now all through with. So, now it be the Suki's turn, the 'gain.

Like I said, your turn. A little wedding present from me to you.

Mister have to dig down the deeper than that for the wedding present. Besides, he already know what the Suki really want.

Well, I don't, but I'm sure you've already told Bizz-zert. Bizz-zert, what's the Suki's heart's desire?

<B-zzzt!>

Now, don't you start. That she is not getting, not today. But I assume she knows where she wants to go for her honeymoon. Isn't that right, Bizz-zert?

<B-zzzt!>

Well, my turn or hers take us there. And meanwhile, if you wouldn't mind kissing your husband, Miss Suki? One of those nice slow kisses, the Mister be the hoping?

It be the Suki's pleasure.

<B-zzzt!>

Mister, see. He no can resist the Suki for the long.

<B-zzzt!>

<Ka-ranka, Fa-Womph!>

###

###

###

END SEASON ONE (8 episodes total)

SEASON TWO (starts here)

PART 2

The Ever Classic Ether Honeymoon Montage Sequence

That be the Suki of the whole different Color
The Color of Suki

Careful! The Mister leave the blue footer-prints all over the place,
he no watch out.

<B-zzzt!>

Bzzz-zrt, right. They be more like the purple footer-prints.

<B-zzzt!>

The maroon?

<B-zzzt!>

The mauve?

<B-zzzt!>

The Bzzz-zrt need to make up his mind what color he think the
footer-prints be.

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki think she just call it the purpley-blue green-yellow color
and she be the done with it.

<B-zzzt!>

Oh, the Suki think it best to let the Mister decide what color she be.

<B-zzzt!>

Oh, no. You're not going to drag me into that. A tricorder records
three colors. The human eye only sees three colors. And even your
precious Ether signal only broadcasts the three primaries -- red, yellow,
and blue. So, you want to know what color YOU are? You're red,
yellow, and blue.

<B-zzzt!>

Bzzz-zrt say the Mister wrong.

Yeah, I know what the Bizz-zert say.

<B-zzzt!>

OK. You heard him, Suki. You're more of a bizz-bert-bat color,
which I take to roughly mean a sort of pleasing red-yellow-blue, more
commonly known as mauvey-purpley-iridescent-bluish-yellowish-pink.
Happy now? Is that the kind of answer you were looking for.

<B-zzzt!>

The Bzzz-zrt be the very happy, the now.

Excellent. So, what I want to know is which one of you is going to sweep this iridescent multi-colored mess up.

<B-zzzt!>

Don't be no looking at the Suki. She no do the windows. It be the very specific line-item in her contract.

We're not talking about the windows, right now. We'll get to that later. I mean, you did notice how they plastered the whole outside of old Tug. But right now, we're just going to concentrate on the inside.

The Suki like the inside.

<B-zzzt!>

Bzzz-zrt like the inside. He say it add the color to the place, the distinction...

<B-zzzt!>

And if the Bzzz-zrt, if he remember it the correctly, the Mister promise how he bring the more color and the beauty into the Suki's life...

<B-zzzt!>

And the Bzzz-zrt's, he be the right there, too, to back the Suki up on the Mister's oath.

Fine, you know, that's a good point. And you know what? I kind of like the outside of Tug all done up like that. So, no need to get her washed...

The Mister sure that no be the sacrilege?

<B-zzzt!>

The Mister sure that no be the abomination?

<B-zzzt!>

But that be the true to. The Suki think maybe the Tug like the way he look all the colored in the pastels. He get the decked out but the good. He in the Holiday colors. Like the new coat of the paint.

<B-zzzt!>

That be what the Suki say.

<B-zzzt!>

Holiday?

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki no see the difference?

It's Holi Day. More of a pause. It's two words. Sort of like Holy, then Day. Only with a Holi, instead.

That be what they say? It make the little more sense the now. But if that be the case, the Suki be the shocked -- she just the shocked, the Mister -- that he think about washing the Tug after he be christened with the Holy Dye. Next he be the turning to the Suki and telling her it time to wash that Holy right out of her hair.

So, you're planning on staying blue... with a hint of yellow and green?

<B-zzzt!>

Sure, like Bizz-zert said, with maybe with a bit of lavender or burgundy thrown in for good measure?

The Suki like the way she look. She probably have to pay the good money at the make-up counter to get the all decked out like the this. The Mister look into the Suki's eyes, recently? That be the blush of the million colors. Oh, and look down below.

<B-zzzt!>

Eh, the Mister look the way, but there be the no need. Bzzz-zrt tell the Mister.

<B-zzzt!>

See, the Suki be wearing the skin-powder-suit of the million colors. It be the form fitting, extra snug fit, extra fine super micro-layer. So, if the Suki get the hot, she just take off her dress, throw it over her shoulder and viola? She be the styling Rainbow Suki Cosmic Flower Child.

Put your clothes back on, Cosmic Rainbow.

The Suki just be the saying, she be the whole new Suki, the now. That what the festival be the all the 'bout, turning the Suki into the Suki of the other color. No. That no how it go.

<B-zzzt!>

That be it. Suki be the Suki of the whole other color.

I can see I'll be hearing a lot of that in the days to come.

Well, if the Mister going to do the Mister Jackal and Doctor Hide and turn into the Mister Bad Attitude, then the Suki suppose that be the Mister of the whole different color, the too. But until the now, he be the

very good Mister, if the Suki may say so the herself. He be quite the sport, quite the gentleman. The bags of the dye start the flying and the Mister be the right there in the front lines. He jump behind the barricade, grab the ball of the colored ammo, and he just let the loose with the volley. He nail the old lady right in the face the first shot. Almost knock her over.

I didn't mean to.

<B-zzzt!>

Oh, the Suki agree. The ole' bag have it the coming. Who she think she be? But the Mister, he suddenly get the guilty conscious, so he rush over to the help or the apologize, Suki no be the so very sure. But then, that be the big joke in itself, because Grandma Sneaky Pie, she just tag the Mister like the big time. She throw the big handful of the blue dye in the Mister's face, enveloping him in the purple-poison cloud of the Holi'er than Thou instant death. It be the lucky the Mister hold his breath.

Yeah, the Mister be the very lucky he didn't choke to death.

That be what the Suki be the saying. But eh, the Mister, he just shrug it off.

Cough it off, you mean.

The Suki no so sure. The Mister be the so happy, he have the tears of joy run down the side of his face.

I thought I was going to die.

The Mister know the eye-water make the weird effect on the dye, give it the surreal mask of death thing for the moment... and then, the moment pass and the Mister get hit in the face by the yellow joy bomb.

Clearly, there was no rule against aiming for the head.

Eh, the Suki get hit the plenty of times in the other spots. She get the hit here, and the hit here. Some the older men, they be the very particular, they want to hit the Suki just the right.

Yeah, I noticed that.

It be the sweet.

And meanwhile, I'm going down in a cloud of smoke.

That be the Mister, valiant to the last.

<B-zzzt!>

What the Bzzz-zrt be saying be that the Mister no know how funny he look with the green-dust in his eyes.

Yeah, it was hilarious.

The Suki think the so.

<B-zzzt!>

The Bzzz-zrt think the so, the too.

<B-zzzt!>

And all the kids think the so, the as the well. It be the testament to the Mister's good nature.

<B-zzzt!>

And bad aim, the Suki, she the think. The kids know he be the sitting duck.

Yeah, ha-ha. So, shall we get clean?

That be the invitation for the Suki to go the skinny dipping with the Mister? Because if that no be what the Mister have in the mind, the Suki think it only fair to warn the Mister that it be considered the bad luck to wash off the Holiday Dye -- or as the Mister point out, the Holi Day Dye. Suki think maybe the person that do the that, the die or the something.

<B-zzzt!>

It be the very close. The Suki loose all the color from her life, maybe she be the better off being the dead. So, she no wash. That be, unless the Mister got the specific intention of giving her the thorough scrubbing and the sanctifying of her the 'new.

I'm game.

<B-zzzt!>

On, leaving the dye on, that is. I'm sure I can out-stink the both of you put together. And Suki always looks good. I mean, she could dunk herself in a bucket of mud and she'd come out smelling like roses. So, throwing on the colors of the rainbow as a topcoat hasn't exactly hurt her eye appeal...

What the Mister be the saying?

That you look good, Suki. Just like always.

Thank be to the Mister. And if the Suki be the so bold as to the say, she just like to point out that the Mister look the particularly the silly, the right the now, just like the always.

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki be the kidding. The Mister look like the distinguished blueberry, maybe the honorable mixed berry pie. Oh! Now, that sound the good. The Mister hungry? Cause if the Mister no going to eat the Suki or the vice of the versa, the Suki think it be the time for the Mister to live up to his vow -- the vow of bringing the warmth, and the color, and the good times, and the happy memories -- the Mister remember that vow, he made to the Suki?

You know, it did sort of sound suspiciously like a marriage vow.

Oh, that be just the coincidencer. There be the plenty of families there. It be like the marriage of life, the engagement of the good...

It looked a lot like a marriage ceremony.

Some people maybe get the married.

<B-zzzt!>

Some people maybe get the married the again, the Suki be thinking. She suppose, it all the depend on how the people in the question feel like they want to look at the renewal of their vows. But the Mister no have to worry. He no want to get the married, he no have to get the married. The Suki, she get the plenty of the proposals. Leastwise, she pretty sure that be what the yellow handprints be all the about.

Oh, that and so much more. Let's just say you brought a lot of light and color into a bunch of old men's lives today.

There still be the one very very-very very-very-very very old-old-old man the Suki be saving the special something the for. It be the right here the willing and the waiting the any old time the Mister Grandpa Old Man want to avail himself of the Suki's most generous proposal.

Um, I think you said something about eating, instead.

The Mister want to start with the kinky stuff, that be the fine with the Suki. She eat. He eat. It be the hunger, the no nothing can satisfy.

No. Behave. I thought we had a deal.

Eh, the deal, the schmeal. The Mister no hear, all be the fair in the love and the war.

And which is this?

Oh, this be the war, Mister.

On, no! Wait! That isn't what I think it is.

The Suki be the pretty sure it be the exactly what the Mister think it be.

No. We have rules on this here spaceship. There are absolutely no dye bags allowed. All dye must be left planet side. I'm sorry, but I must insist.

Suki no even keep the one? No for the souvenir?

No, you can't keep not even the one. And don't even think of throwing it at me to get rid of it.

The Suki ask, the why the not? It be the pink one. The Suki think maybe the Mister make the exception for the one little pink dye bag. Maybe the ole Tug look good with the pink interior, the Suki, she the think.

No. Don't throw it.

Eh, the Suki think, pink may just be the Mister's color.

No. This isn't funny. You throw it, and you'll have to clean it up.

That be the risk the Suki be the willing to the take. The question be, that be the risk the Mister be the willing to the take?

What are you talking about?

The Suki just be the saying, the Mister be willing to call the Suki's bluff? If he no be, then this be the hostile ship the take-over. The mutinary!

<B-zzzt!>

That be the right, Bzzz-zrt. All the hands on the deck, man the F-wump drive, full speed ahead.

<B-zzzt!>

The only the question be whether the Mister be with the Suki or the Mister be against the Suki. He going to cower in the corner like the scared chicken coward all immobilized by the bag of the pink dye or he going to take his rightful place at the Suki's side?

This is just a ploy...

Eh, the Mister, he be the soo suspicious. Didn't the Suki just say how she hungry, how it time for the snack, time to get the something to the eat?

<B-zzzt!>

Now, the Mister, he going to get the over the here, gaze the Suki deep in the eye, and tell her how she the wonderful to look at, how the yellow in her eyelash really catch the light. See? Don't the Mister think that be the better?

What are you doing?

The Suki show the Mister how the Holy Day start the long time the ago.

I don't trust you.

Oh, that hurt the Suki's feelings. The Mister, he be the smart. He see the right through the Suki. But it still hurt the Suki's feelings.

What are you doing?

Suki rub the ball in her hand. See? The powder sort of ooze out and then...

<SLAP!>

Ouch!

The Suki mark the Mister.

This is how it started?

The Suki own the Mister's arm, the now. It be like the brand. And he have to do what the Suki tell him to do with it. Like, the hold the Suki, tightly around the waist.

Not if you're going to slap me, again.

If the Mister no jump out of the way, the Mister, he no get the hit. He be safe if he hold the Suki tight. There the Mister go. And then, the Suki, she caress his arm like the ever so the gently, leaving the colored smear, indicating how the Suki own that the arm, the too, the now.

You know, I'm not really for sale.

Shssh.

And why are you patting your lips with the dye? Of course, pink's not that bad on you.

The Mister no hear the Suki when she say the 'Shsssh'?

I think the thing is that pink is more your color. Frosted pink lips, it works on you. Of course, that sort of makes sense, they're your lips, you own them...

The Mister going to be the quiet and he going to kiss the Suki right the now or the Mister going to be living in the pink tugboat for the long time to the come.

Well, I suppose, if that's the price for peace...

Mmm, that be the nice.

And what are you doing, now?

The Suki sugar coat the Mister. She give him the pink frosted hair, so all the world see he belong to the Suki.

U-huh.

To bad the Mister no bring the yellow dye, he could mark the Suki. What makes you think I didn't?

Oh, the wait! Where the Mister get the that? Hey, that the no fair. Don't the Mister know that no even the one dye ball be allowed on the spaceship Tuggie? And how many the Mister have? It really be the no fair the Mister have the more ammo than the Suki. The only way to settle it, the Suki be the thinking, be if the Mister, he share.

I don't think so.

But the Mister's arm, it already belong to the Suki, so it have to do what the Suki say, and she say, there there, nice big the arm, give the Suki the sacks of the dye and we forget this ever the happen.

It's no going to work this time, Suki. This be the Mister rebellion, the uprising of the downtrodden purple...

<B-zzzt!>

And the pink masses.

That be the good point, the Suki be the thinking.

What's the good point? You think anything can save you now?

The Suki just say in her final the defense, as her one the last will and the testament, that the Mister look the very handsome and dignified with the pinky highlight hair. He even sort of look like the Ether Star. The Mister ever see the Pinky on the late show?

Oh, and now you're comparing me to some lake night nitwit? You are so going to get it.

No! No! The wait! The wait! The Suki no the run. The Mister can nail her but the good. He can nail her the good, the hard, and the thorough for as long as he the like, if that be what the Mister, he want to the do. But first the Mister just have to consider how good he look in the mirror and whether the Mister want to destroy the Suki's handiwork and/or if he want to ruin the way the Suki look. The Suki no joke! She be the serious! The Mister look at himself in the reflection... and as he do that! The Suki run over to her secret hiding spot and get the ordinance supply reinforcements! Ha! Ha! The Suki say to the Mister. The Ha! The Ha! The Ha!

<B-zzzt!>

Oh, now you're going to get it.

Mister got to catch the Suki, the first.

You got nowhere to hide.

Bzzz-zrt! Engage!

And you think that's going to work? You haven't really thought it through, Missy. I mean, you do remember that I am going to jump with you wherever the ship goes.

Oh, that be the right. Um. It do really look like the Mister got the Suki stuck between the rock and the hard place, the really hard place, if the Suki be the so bold as to be the saying.

And?

And the Suki just remind the Mister, he tag her, he own her, that be the rules of the game.

Yeah? Well, I've always owned you. Maybe it's just time you knew it, as well.

Oh, the Mister no be the one thinking it through the now. The Suki, she always the know it. But she just be glad to say how she happy the Mister finally the realize it, as the well. She no even mind he be the pink.

<B-zzzt!>

<Fa-Womph!>

###

Eating Out

Food Fight, Food Festival

Oh, now that be the Good Meal, the Suki be the pleased to be the saying.

A good meal? Just the one?

The Suki can no remember her ever stop the eating, so she think it maybe just the one.

<B-zzzt!>

And it be the good one.

<B-zzzt!>

That mean the Bzzz-zert want the ‘nother battery cell?

<B-zzzt!>

Okay-the-dokay. But the Bzzz-zert need to remember, the Suki only have the thousand-and-the-one more in the hold, so he need to the conserve.

<B-zzzt!>

Or then the ‘gain, maybe the not. Bzzz-zrt want the yet the ‘nother?

<B-zzzt!>

And the ‘nother?

<B-zzzt!>

Okay, so while you’re feeding Bizz-zert, if you’re done with the chips and the rest, I’ll just put them away.

Not the so the fast, the Mister. The main meal may be the over, but the Suki still the snacking. The chip thingies be the real good, the tasty. How the Mister suppose they really make them? They really no have the Neanderthal cavemen tribe chipping away on the potato like it be the rock, making the patoto flint-flakes, the Suki no the think.

I don’t know? You were right there. And the set-up looked pretty darn convincing. They had the dinosaurs, the caves, the freeze dried potatoes lying on the ground being the only source of food through the long Ice Age Winter, and the Neanderthals must have been pretty hungry and happy to find a ready source of food like that. So, yeah. It all makes perfect sense. And seeing as how those potatoes were obviously more plentiful than rocks, I like to believe -- just like they showed us on

the tour -- that sooner or later while making a stone spear tip or something, one of the Neanderthals was bound to pick up a potato by accident, smash it against his flint core, and send a chip of flash frozen potato flying into the his newly invented fire. And viola! Instant potato chip. Add a little mammoth fat and salt for flavor and there you have it. Just like they said. What's not to believe?

The Suki still no the so sure.

OK. If you promise not to tell anyone, I'll let you in on a little secret.

<B-zzzt!>

OK. If you promise not to tell anyone but Bizz-zert.

The Suki like the Mister, but she no take the oath the so lightly as the some people, so she no so sure she can make the promise. Besides, the Suki be the pretty sure the Mister just going to say it all be the fake, it be the show, the good marketing, or as he be the fond of saying, it be the 'phoey', and the 'hoggy-wash'.

Well, it is.

Eh, maybe the Mister be the right. But the Suki still like the dinosaur story the much better.

And so do the millions upon billions of fans of Flint's Cave Man Style Potato Chips the galaxy 'round.

Mister sound like the professional spokesman, the now.

Well, the Mister's no professional actor, even though he plays one on the Ether...

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki think the Mister be the kidding again. He be the trying to 'pull the wool over' the Bzzz-zrt's eyes.

It be the true, Bizz-zert old pal. The Mister be the joker. But if you laugh at my jokes, I'll toss you another battery.

<B-zzzt!>

Good boy.

<B-zzzt!>

<B-zzzt!>

<B-zzzt!>

I can't see how either of you are still hungry. Seriously, and now you're going to have some cookies?

The Suki no know where to store all this stuff, so she sort of have the inspiration, the walla-walla moment, and she decide maybe she just nibble on the problem for the while and whittle the pile the down.

Yeah, that's a good idea.

<B-zzzt!>

It be the sarcasm, Bzzz-zrt, even the Suki know the that. But the Mister be the right. Bzzz-zrt and the Suki should put the foodies in the cargo hold. The Mister do have the cargo hold?

Yes.

That be the good, because it be getting the real over the crowded in the here. And then, when the Mister take his turn at the F-Wump and we go to the Mister's Boring Planet of Desolation and Nothingness for the bit of the rest and the relaxation he be talking about the lately, we have the something to the eat and the munch on even if there no be the snack bar.

<B-zzzt!>

Oh! And to the sleep on! Did the Mister ever sleep on the more comfortable bed?

You must be referring to the noodles. You know, they said they changed those noodles nightly, but I think I saw something in them... herbs or something, highly suspect. Makes me think some meatball was there before me, if you know what I mean.

<B-zzzt!>

Mister be on the roll...

No. That was a different night. And I liked that, too. Didn't they have an inflatable Easy-Bake warm roll to go or something like that? A sleeping loaf, maybe? Now, that would be nice in case of an emergency. You know, the next time we go to the Suki Planet of Endless Shopping. Well then, the Mister could just curl up into a ball on that nice buttery smelling muffin...

<B-zzzt!>

With the Bizz-zert, of course...

<B-zzzt!>

Right, right. Don't want to forget the open carton of the batteries by the bed-loaf-side -- sort of like a box of chocolates -- so Bizz-zert could munch quietly, as the Mister sleep through the night and day and the endless day and night as the Suki shop for whatever it is that the Suki thinks that she needs the next.

Oh! The Suki be glad the Mister be the mentioning it, because she try to be the sport, be the polite, be the... the whatever the Suki supposed to the be. But her dress be the trashed.

No. You leave that on Missy. A deal's a deal.

What be the deal? Mister got the twisted kink thing for the dirty smelly dress.

<B-zzzt!>

It be the kind of the Bzzz-zrt to say, but he maybe no smell so well, himself.

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki no be the mean. She just point out how the Bzzz-zrt may no be the expert on the odiferous offense that be the Suki as of the late, on account of how he no have the nose with which to smell the Suki.

<B-zzzt!>

That all the Suki be the saying, but them with the noses... Well, as the point be in the fact, if she be the remembering correctly, the Marshmallow Man make the Suki promise she take her dress off before he let the Suki roll around on his nice soft, white and boucey, and -- if the Suki be so the bold as to say as she take the bite when no one be the looking -- the quite tasty bed.

So you're saying your dress is trashed? Fine, we'll get you a new one. Wait. No. Better yet. We'll just wash this one. That is what most folks do.

The Mister be talking about the rank and file commoners, the again? <Yawn!> How the Mister bore the Suki with his pedestrian ways.

Oh, I am so sorry. Have I offended the Princess Suki's precious sensibilities?

It be the OK. The Princess Suki accept the Mister Commoner Riff Raff's the apology.

That's mighty grand of you.
The Suki think the so.
We're still going to get that dress cleaned.
It be the ruined, the trashed. It be the garbage. Did the Mister no see the Suki get hit with the thousand and the one tomatoes?
Yeah, that was pretty funny.
Oh, the Suki see the Mister laugh.
Well, you said you wanted to see how ketchup was made.
Well, the Suki no think they want to turn the Suki into the ketchup.
I seem to recall that you got over it pretty darn quickly.
Eh, that be the Suki's motto. When the life gives the Suki the lemons, she make the lemonaide.
And when life throws buckets of tomatoes at you...
It be the time to get the stomping and make the ketchup'ers.
<B-zzzt!>
Oh, that be the good point, Bzzz-zrt. The Suki distinctly remember how the Mister be the covered from the head to toe with the ketchup.
How he get the clean?
Oh, right. You must be referring to how I was just standing there the one moment, clean as can be, just like sparkling, you know, like I'd just taken a well deserved shower that very morning or something, and then you come running over to me, covered from head to toe in proto-ketchup tomato goo, and since you hadn't seen me for a good five minutes or so, decided that you just had to give me good hug as you just sort of smeared yourself against me...
It be on the account of how much the Suki miss the Mister and the love him while he the not there and the away.
Or on account of how much the Suki want to cover the Mister from head to toe in ketchup.
It be the odd, but sometimes the Suki find that what she at first believe to be the two seemingly disparate ideas in the end be the exact the same the thing. But the Suki no actually be talking about How the Mister get covered in the ketchup the right now, because the Suki and the Mister both know that be because the Mister be the sloppy eater, the

messy eater, the growling animal eater. It be the embarrassing the sometimes the really.

Me?

Oh, the Mister with his, the ‘Me?’ How the Mister be able to say that with the straight face? That be what the Suki want to the know. Especially, when the Mister know the good and the well it be him that the Suki be the talking about. It certainly no be the Bzzz-zert. He no be the messy eater, at the all.

<B-zzzt!>

Nope, he sucks those batteries dry and doesn’t leave nary the drop of juice lying about...

But the Mister, he be the scandalous.

And by the Mister, you no doubtably mean the Suki.

No, the Suki pretty the sure she mean the Mister. If the Suki mean the Suki, she pretty the sure she say the Suki. But then, when she think about it the second, the Suki have to concede that she know the Mister think she mean the Suki. But it really no be the case and the Suki no be the talking about the Suki when she say she be talking about the Mister. She really be talking about the Mister.

It won’t work.

<B-zzzt!>

Trying to confuse me.

<B-zzzt!>

She’s trying to make it sound like I’m the messy eater...

<B-zzzt!>

Eh, the Suki guess the Bzzz-zrt be the right and the Suki no be able to confuse the him. Besides, everybody knows the Mister be the more the anal retentive, the finicky, the push the food around on his plate but no really eat it eater. So the Suki should no really be that surprised when the Mister refuse to eat the worms.

Yes, I know. Came as a big shock to me, too. Worms! I’d always wanted to give them a try. And there they were, salted, deep fried, and ready to go, and when the time came, they just didn’t look... oh, you know, like food. And then, I sort of remember that I was on Planet

Gourmand and so I had like a zillion other choices -- most of which were actually made of something edible -- so I figured, why eat the dirt.

Well, the Mister no know what he miss.

Which be the entire point, the Mister be the so bold as to be the saying.

Well, the Mister maybe no miss so much by no eating the worms, but he miss the great big flavor treat by no eating the feast of the baby Klick'its. They be the fantastic!

The what?

The Klick'its. The Klick'its.

I'm pretty sure there weren't any Klick'its there. It must have been on account of the lack of booths serving sautéed human spleens.

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki have to the agree, that be the gross. But she no be talking about the Mister Sicko's idea of the good time food. Right now, she be the talking about the Klick'it legs, feet, and tails she be the having by the boatload. The Suki be the pretty sure she try them. She remember eating them. Oh, now the Suki remember. They maybe be called the something the else...

Like?

Like the Crawdads, the Suki be the thinking, the river bugs, or the lobster ecstasy on the half shell as the Suki like to call the them. Of course, the Suki have the no way to be the completely sure, but she be the pretty sure they all be the one and the same and they all be the code name for the baby Klick'it feast.

On the account of the Klick'it import quarantine embargo?

Yep, the Mister get the understanding. The baby Klick'it be the food delicacy. But the grown up Klick'it...

Be the horror-show Ether of death.

It be like the Mister stay up the late last night with the Suki and watch her favorite the show.

It is almost like that, isn't it?

It be the almost exactly like the that. Too bad the Mister no try the baby Klick'it feet when he have the chance. They be the delicious.

I don't eat meat. Even Klick'its have the right to some standard of decency and not to be boiled alive.

Eh, the Mister sound like the crazy traitor to the mankind, he ask the Suki. 'The Klick'its have the rights! They be the sentient beings. If only we could communicate with them.' It be exactly like the Mister fall the sleep the midway through and no watch the end of the Ether. If he did, then he know the Klick'it have the one track mind and the Suki no sure she want to call the thing with the one track mind -- the hell bent on eating the spleen of the Suki -- the thinking the being.

Worms, snails, fish, or crustaceans: the depth of thought doesn't matter, I'm not eating any of them.

The Mister no know what he be the missing.

Well, I wouldn't of at the time, but now I do. And now I'm even more thankful that I didn't eat any. I mean, it just can't be a good thing to be eating baby Klick'its by the basketful, no matter the brand name or cover story.

<B-zzzt!>

It might offend the adult Klick'its.

The Suki no think of the that.

Well you should. And perhaps also consider that among the all the other odiferous odors that you exude at the moment, dead rotting Klick'it meat is likely among them. I'm guessing it's not a good thing. Probably sends those warrior caste Klick'its into a psychotic rage.

The Suki think the warrior caste Klick'its, which she think be the general description for all the Klick'its, probably always be in the psychotic murderous the rage.

Then, you probably don't want to give them a reason to get even angrier.

It be the good point. So, not only the Suki need to ditch the dress and the pronto...

No. We're going to clean it.

No. The Mister going to clean it.

No. We have a deal, you clean it.

The Suki no really remember making that particular the deal. Maybe she just hug the Mister and he want to clean it for her... Hey! Why the Mister stiff arm the Suki and push her away.

You smell. And not just smell, you smell of the dead baby Klick'it, the anti-pherome of the Klick'it warrior caste.

Oh, but that just remind the Suki of how good they taste deep fried in the oil, boiled over butter, and with the crispy bread pudding. Oh, now there be the thought? The Suki wonder if the Klick'it be the always smelling of the dead human spleen.

That's disgusting.

Eh, the Klick'it be the disgusting, that why the death be the too good for the them.

So, how could you eat them?

Oh, but they be the so good, especially with the butter and the salt. And then, the Suki put on her game face...

<B-zzzt!>

Yeah, what?

The pile of the dead baby Klick'it bodies before her, Suki get the sort of sad at the first wondering why it have to be the this the way. And she even try to wonder what the Klick'it must think when he see the tragedy of the genocide that lie before the Suki. So, she try to see the reality through the Klick'it eyes, from the Klick'it'ers point of view, she really the do. And then she do! And what do the Mister think the Suki see?

I haven't a clue.

Well, it be the eerie. But the next thing the Suki know, she be the transformed into the Klick'it monster with the claw and the mandible and the big ole pile of the food before her. She could no help herself, the smell, the hunger. And the Suki she just feed in the frenzy. She figure that this must be what it be the like for Klick'it'er eating the pile of the freshly sautéed human the spleens.

Ew. Yuck. That's quite the picture you're painting.

Eh, it give the Suki the insight. If the spleen taste the half as the good to the Klick'it as the baby Klick'it fried in the batter and the oil and the salt taste to the Suki, then she can no really blame them for the

ravenous hunger. Suki mean, she get the hungry again just the thinking about the it.

You're kidding me.

Oh, no. The Suki get the hungry, the 'gain. She think like the Klick'it, the now.

<B-zzzt!>

Smell like the Klick'it, the now. I'm thinking was his point.

The Mister no laugh his way out of this the one. The Queen Suki Klick'it see her next victim the hapless Mister Vegeterian Pacifist. Ho. Ho. Ho. The Klick'it Queen, she say.

Really, Klick'its laugh.

Scrape. Scrape. Scrape. The Queen Klick'it say as she slowly advance on her helpless victim... circling in ever closer... she be the blocking off the all avenue of the escape. Klickity-Klack. Klickity-Klack.

Oh, and then he falls to the floor.

The Mister Klick'it Food faint? He the scaredy pants? That be the no way to survive the Klick'it attack. The Mister realize this no be the drill, this be the real thing?

Unfortunately, the Mister was overcome by the smell of death. You reek girl. Something awful.

It still no make the sense. How the Mister stay so clean?

Um, duh. I didn't eat -- or should I say, bathe myself -- in worms, crawdads, and Klick'its.

That be the other the thing, the Suki be the wondering. How they get the Klick'its to Planet Food Fest in the first place?

Um, by the substituting crawdads, lobsters, and shellfish for them, instead. And I mean, really, is there anything you won't eat?

That be the trick question.

<B-zzzt!>

But then, the Bzzz-zrt make it be the easy question, since the Suki no be the willing to eat the Bzzz-zrt. And unless the Mister ask the real nice and he no back away like the Suki be the carrier of the black plague, she no eat the him the either.

But then, the real point remains, that you smell like the black plague fungal death of rotting shoe corpses.

Ah, the Mister be the so sweet when he want to the be.

Thank you.

But then, that also be the it and the last the straw!. The Suki put her foot down and take the dress off if the Mister going to back away and faint at her touch.

It's not the dress.

What the Mister be the saying the exactly, that be what the Suki want to the know. In fact, if he ask the Suki, the Mister best choose his next words the carefully -- the very, the very the carefully.

Let's go take a shower. A river. A waterfall! Bzzz-zrt, where would be a good place for Suki to get clean?

<B-zzzt!>

And the Mister. Fine. And the Mister. Anyone can see I'm not getting any cleaner hanging out with you.

<B-zzzt!>

With Suki. Whatever. The point is, is that good enough? Does that give us a destination? A shower? A bath?

<B-zzzt!>

Good. Excellent. Then as what's his name says, 'Make it so'.

<B-zzzt!>

<Fa-Womph!>

Chapter 2-3

Welcome to the Suki One Girl Sideshow Carnival

Suki have to admit, it be the good to be back in the Tug.

I'll say. It's been, what? Wait! What's that?

Suki pretty sure they call that the box the galaxy round... well, or maybe the crate. That maybe what throw the Mister off. He say to himself, that be the box? Or maybe that be the crate? He no so sure, so he all, 'What be the that?' So the Suki, she tell the him. It be the box crate package material thing.

Yeah. I can see that.

So, why the Mister the ask? Maybe the Mister no really see so well. The Suki notice that the lot. The Mister say, 'What that?' And the Suki say, that be the trained monkey, that be the dancing bear, that be the juggling clown... but then, the Suki understand why the Mister no can tell what type the juggling clown be? Whether he be the happy clown or the sad clown? Sure, he maybe have the great big smile painted on his face, but the Suki notice, he have sometime have the great big smile on the outside, but clearly, he be the sad on the inside; while on the other hand, if the clown wear the frown, he sometime seem to be the sort of happy, like maybe he be the glad he got the good job in the big top or the something, the Suki be the thinking.

Are you done?

What? The Mister going to lock the Suki away in the closet if she say the 'Yes'? Other than that how the Suki be the done? Unless, the Suki do the big death scene. Goodbye to the cruel world, the Suki be the saying. Farewell to the Bzzz-zrt, sayonara to the Mister, he no have the Suki to kick the round no more... or the more importantly, he no have the Suki to ask the constant 'The what? The what? The what?' to the no more.

<B-zzzt!>

Not to worry, Bizz-zert. I'm pretty sure she's just kidding.

<B-zzzt!>

Putting on a show, being melodramatic.

<B-zzzt!>

Eh, maybe the Suki be the bit dramatical. But she have to practice for her big role, she ever going to get it. But she no really be the kidding when the Suki say the Mister ask the what the lot. The Suki think he may be the lost without it.

OK. So fair enough. I ask 'The what?' a lot. But let ask you 'The what?' one more time. What's in the box? You don't seem to be surprised that it's here. 'And how did it get the here, the anyhow? The Mister might just be the asking.' Tug was locked.

That be the two questions, the double whammy, the two for the price of the one. The what, the where, the when, the how, the how come, the who with, and the why for and the where when and the how.

Just answer the question.

The where for and the why when be the most interesting, so maybe the Suki answer the second question the first.

What's in the box?

Who be on the first? That be what the Suki want to know.

Tell me.

'Tell me,' he's on the first?

I don't have time for this. I have a crowbar... somewhere.... I think.

It be the more fun the Suki tell the Mister the who, the what, the when, and the how. And then, the Mister try to guess the what the Suki get in the big mysterious box.

Sure, tell me the who, the what, the where, the when, and the how. But maybe just start with the what? Leave out the rest. Just tell me what's in the box. And then, after you've done that, you can tell me the rest.

The Mister want the short version or the...

The short and the skinny, Missy! What's in the box?

Mister no even know what the other choice be? Maybe it be the shorter short version. How the Mister know the Suki no ask him whether he want the short version, the shorter version, or the short short shortest version.

Is there such a thing with you?

The Mister certainly no going to find out if he keep on the interrupting the Suki.

Fine. Let's go with the short-short-short shortest short-short version.

But then, knowing the Suki, it probably no really be the short-short shortest short version. When he get right down to it, the Mister's only real choice be either the long version or the long-long long-long-long longest long version.

I want the short version! And I want it now! Tell me what's in the box that's on my ship! Now!

It be the prize the Suki won.

And the prize was?

It be what the Suki get for doing her stint as the Amazing Klick'it Trainer, who show the no fear in the face of the death. Though, now that the Suki the think about the it. It be the lot more like the scaring the Klick'it than training the Klick'it. And it be a lot more like the Klick'it who be the staring at the face of the death than the Suki. The Suki go 'The Boo!' And the poor little Klick'it nearly jump out of his exoskeleton. It be the sort of the pathetic. The Suki always think the Klick'it be the big, the bad, the strong, and the scary. But the Klick'it be the wimpiest wimps of the wimps.

Truth is sometimes stranger than fiction.

That be the true as the Mister so certainly the know. But it make the Suki wonder how they make the Klick'it look the so tremendously ferocious'er on the Ether Screen.

Maybe the director yelled at them, you know, raised his voice a little and it freaked the Klick'its out. From there, all he had to do was set his camera up down-wind of the resulting stampede and it could be hard to tell why the Klick'its were running, or that they were running away rather than, you know, attacking.

The Mister the smart thinker. Maybe he get the job as the director. The Suki never see no invertebrate be the so scared -- shaking from the sheer terror of it the all -- that be untill the Mister put his face up next to the Klick'it cage.

What? Me?

There the Mister go with 'The What?' the 'gain. 'The what? The me?' The Mister be the serious? The Suki can no believe her ears. The Klickity-Clack nearly drop dead on the spot when the Mister say the 'Hello.' It be the pathetic'er. It only be on account of the Klick'it be the non-monster shaking in his boots scaredy pants so clearly over the top terrified of the Mister that the Suki get the courage to open her eyes in the first place.

Seriously? Two feet away from your mortal enemy, your worst fear, your nightmare apparition come to life in a two-legged walking insect form and you had your eyes closed?

The Suki know the Mister protect her. She just no know it be the so easy for him. It be like the Mister smile and the Klick'it think he snarl and he just curl up in the ball and flatten himself against the back of his cage, all the shaking and the terrified. The Suki no never see the scared Klick'it Monster before. She have to rewatch the Ethers, see if the Klick'it be the scared or the angry... or if there be the way to tell the two the 'part.

Yeah, let's make a party night of it. We can clear the bridge up. Let Bizz-zert run the projector on the big screen. You're all over that, right Bizz-zert?

<B-zzzt!>

And then, we can have like a Klick'it movie marathon. But oh, wait! There's only one problem with that, the Mister said all sarcastic like in case the Suki didn't notice. There's this big box of whatever in the middle of the bridge. How'd that get there, the Mister wonders. And what is it? He wants to know! So, tell him!

The Suki be the pretty the sure that she be the explaining the that. This be the long version of the short version or the short version of the long version, whichever the Mister wanted, the Suki no really remember at this the point. But either the way, the Suki be the thinking that the Mister must certainly remember how the Klick'it Ringleader the Amazing Rick von What's His Name be the very mucho surprised at the Klick'it's reaction to both the Suki and the Mister and how he give the Suki the job offer only the Mister no take him up on it, so it just be the Amazing Suki Klick'it Tamer.

Yeah, I sort of remember that. And I sort of remember thinking how the Amazing Rick von Wilson had a few ulterior motives of his own.

The Mister not the only one who be the quick with 'The what?' What that supposed to mean, the Suki, she would like to the know.

Um, let's see. Let's just see. Um, yeah. The Amazing Suki was the naked again, as I recall or I don't need to recall, because even now

she's once again managed to leave all of her clothing somewhere. And how did that happen the exactly, the again? I thought we jumped to that planet to get your dress cleaned. Bizz-zert, that is why we went there, right? Back me up on this.

<B-zzzt!>

And the coordinates? They were correct?

<B-zzzt!>

We didn't miss-jump or something?

<B-zzzt!>

No malfunction?

<B-zzzt!>

Hmmm, strange. Strange, if you ask the Mister, as the Suki most certainly would not. But we, we go to this place to wash your clothes, that's the only reason we went there, here. But by the time we met Wow the Crowd Wilson and his Amazing Big Top Circus, the Miss Suki was quite naked and devoid of all manner of clothing once again? Now, how did that happen exactly? Do you have some allergy to clothes, synthetic fibers, or something that I should know about?

The Mister be the there.

Yes, the Mister be 'the there'. So, he knows the story. So, no need to repeat it. Just jump to the chase and tell me, what's in the box?

It be the what the Suki get for 'Soothing the heart of the Klitenous Creatures that be the Klick'it, unafraid, the Amazing Suki will step the naked into the ring, as she order the fell creatures to do her bidding.' The Suki even make the Klick'its hop through the flaming ring of the fire. That be the good trick, the Suki the think. The Fabulous Rick say he no never see the anything the like the it. But the then, the Suki think maybe the Amazing Rick need to maybe get out the little bit more or take in the Ether Show the every once in the while. Still, the Suki be the first... and quite possibly she be the last. The Mister see the Klick'it snarl when the crazy fan man reach through the cage to get the Suki's autograph.

Oh, I just figured that was a bit of jealousy.

The Suki no know. Maybe the Klick'it Monster Second Fiddle be the all upset the Suki get the fame and fortune and all he get be the freeze dried shrimp at the end of the show.

Nothing like the fresh human spleens he was brought up to expect from watching the late show.

It be the quite the let-down. It be the lot like the beans and the rice and the flowers the Suki eat for the years and the years and the years. She bet the Klick'it be the hungering for the something more.

And by more, you mean the human spleen. So, why didn't the Klcik'it rip out your spleen?

The Mister say that like that be what the Mister be the hoping for?

No. No. I mean, I may not know Klick'its, heck, I may not know the Amazing Rick or the Wondrous Wilson or whatever that guy felt like calling himself at any given moment, but I know when someone is dumbstruck -- just seeing something that they have never seen before.

That be the Suki. She be the something the else.

And she also be the small, naked, wisp of a girl, cowering behind me with her eyes closed, shaking like a leaf, and these insect monstrosities hungering for human flesh, just up and forget who they are, what they are, and just turn into cowards. And why? I mean, they've got claws of steel... those were real iron bars they where snapping like boards with their claws, weren't they?

The Suki no fake the show. She the real McCoy, at least, best the Suki the know. But now that the Mister, he mention it, it be the sort of the surreal, the weird in the way the Suki toss the board, the can, the chair, the whatever and the Klick'it just snap it in the half...

But the Suki, they no snap her in the half. Why not? What's your secret. What did you learn from those movies of yours?

What the Suki the learn? Like the Suki the know. Maybe the Suki should be asking the Mister the same thing. All the Suki know be that the one minute, she be the shaking like the leaf, no the so sure the Mister be able to protect her, even in spite of the force fields, because she's seen the Ether's and she knows the one thing the heroine can no never be the sure of be that the force field be the fully charged or the door in the cargo hold be the locked...

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki just be the talking in the generalities. The Suki no never have to worry about the that. She know the Bzzz-zrt have her back, the front, and the sideways. But in the Ether, they no never be the so lucky, they no never have the Bzzz-zrt, and so the door be the unlocked, the charge be the low, or the whatever. And the Suki be the sure it be the whatever, so she open her eyes just the little -- mostly to make sure the Mister still have his spleen and it no be the Suki's turn the next, because even though the Klick'it be behind the force field, the Suki not the so sure, and she's seen the Ethers, so she be the safety conscious. And what the Suki see?

<B-zzzt!>

That be the right. It be the Suki's turn with the 'The what?' And what she see?

<B-zzzt!>

That be the right. She no see the Klick'it eating the Mister's spleen slowly advancing on the Suki. The Suki see the Klick'it cowering in the corner. So, the Suki look at the Mister. And she no get it, she no understand. So, she look at the Klick'it. And she no get it, she still no understand.

<B-zzzt!>

But then, the Suki, she the get it! She the understand! And the Suki the suddenly the realize that the Klick'it be the scared of the Mister -- just the terrified that the Mister -- going to read him the long boring chapter from the Book of the Bandi. And the Klick'it be 'The no! The no! Anything but the that! Ahhhh!'

Ha. Ha.

Eh, the Mister figure it out. It be the joke.

So, how did you get them so scared of you?

But that be the it. The Suki just tell him, the Klick'it no be the scared of the Suki...

<B-zzzt!>

Well, the little.

<B-zzzt!>

OK, the Klick'it be the scared of the Suki the whole lot more than the any self-respecting Klick'it monster should the be the scared of the Suki. But then, there be the no way they be the scared of the small little waif of the incredibly beautiful Suki, as the Mister so nice as to the observe; but no so much especially, as when she be the shaking like the leaf hiding behind the Mister with her eyes the closed.

Huh?

What the Suki be the saying be that by the time the Suki get the courage to the open her eyes, the Mister already have the Klick'it scared into the submission. So really, the Suki should be the asking the Mister 'The what?' What be the Mister's trick.

Me? Nothing? I didn't have any trick. I think I might have said, 'Hi.' Maybe I might have remarked out loud how they didn't smell as much as I'd imagined they would. Don't know why, exactly.

<B-zzzt!>

It be the lack of the spleen residue, the Suki be the thinking.

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki just be the saying. She notice how nice the Klick'it smell, as the well, like the lavender flower.

<B-zzzt!>

She figure, they get the good washing before the show, so their shell the sparkle like the metallic armor under the spot light.

<B-zzzt!>

Oh, the right. That be the right. Sorry for the interruption. The Mister be the explaining how he terrify the Klick'it.

And I said, I don't know. I didn't do anything more than give a little sniff, maybe say, 'Hello.'

Oh, then that be the it, the then. The Suki see how the some folks react when the Mister say the 'Howdy-Hello.'

<B-zzzt!>

The Mister probably say it more like the 'Hello Friend Klick'it, have you heard of Bandi?' The Mister Bandi Missionary Preacher Man say as he whip out his good ole Book of the Bandi and take the moment to select the proper passage and the Klick'it be the all, 'AHHH! No!

No! Please, no! No the Book of the Bandi! No! No! Anything but the that! AHHH!’

Ha. Ha. Ha. But I didn’t do that, and I didn’t do anything. And really, you’re not being fair. The only time I ever mention Bandi is when folks ask... and they really have to ask.

Eh, the Suki know the that. The Mister really no that much the Travelling Preacher Man. Fact be, sometime the Mister be the proverbial bump on the log, and that be the pretty much what the Mister be the doing when he staring down the Klick’it.

<B-zzzt!>

It be the almost like the Mister say to the Klick’it, ‘The what? The why?’ And the Klick’it, be like the, ‘Ahhhh! Not with the “The what!” Ahhhh! Not with the “The why!”’

Are you going to be serious?

The Mister going to tell the Suki how he tame the savage Klick’it beast.

I don’t know. I didn’t do anything. What did you do?

The Suki see that whatever the Mister be the doing it be the working, so the Suki just the copy the him.

But I didn’t do anything.

And that be the exactly what the Suki do.

That’s not true.

Eh, it be the sort of the true. The Suki see the Klick’it be the scared silly, so she decide to try the practice growl, ‘Grrr!’ and the practice, ‘Bo,’ and it seem to the Suki that the Klick’it be about to the die from the fright right the then and the there. From there.... the Suki guess she just get the carried away. She spend the so many the nights terrified of the Klick’its, walking down the missionary halls, the Suki’s back to the stone wall, scared the Klick’its going to jump out and eat her spleen or take her back to feed the queen... The Suki check on all the Brothers Bandi, Brother Billie and Willie and all the rest to make sure none of them be the harboring the nest, and she be just the shaking, the scared, the terrified little girl. Well, the Suki guess she be the little bit angry about the that, all those nights...

And maybe the little let down when she saw them in the flesh?

The Suki think the Mister be the pretty perceptive the sometime. The Suki realize her being the ‘fraid of the Klick’it a lot like being the ‘fraid of the puppy dog or the pebble or the leaf on the ground. Why the Suki be the so scared of the that? And then she be the angry that she be the so scared of the that. And though she know the Mister probably just say how she mostly be just the angry at herself -- and that may be the true, the Suki no argue with that. But at the moment, the Suki no have the time to think about the that. So, she just do what any self-respecting Queen of the Galactic Frontier do and express her anger to the Klick’it in the way he understand the best -- by barring her teeth, snarling, and let him see what she have for breakfast, maybe.

Popcorn?

<B-zzzt!>

Peanuts?

<B-zzzt!>

Caramel corn?

Ha, the ha-ha. The Mister be on the roll. He funny. He should be on the stage. The next one leave in the hour.

Sorry.

<B-zzzt!>

It be the alright. Fact be, that likely what the Suki have in her teeth, the bit of the caramel corn. She probably look the ridiculous, but she be the mad, so she the no care. And it no really matter what be between her teeth that the count. It be what be in her head, at that the point, that the matter.

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki remember all the fish and the clams and the crawdads and the imitation fake Klick’it baby she be eating just the day or the two before at the Food Planet Festival. And she be the all like, ‘The Suki just have the baby Klick’it for the breakfast! Mess with her, and she going to have Momma Klick’if for the desert. So, hop on that stool, and the pronto!’ And the Momma Klick’it just the do it. It be the weird. It be the eerie. It be the surreal. It no be how the Klick’it supposed to the behave not the no how not the never. But then, it be what get the Suki what be on the inside of box number one.

And what might that be, exactly?

What the Mister think it be?

Just tell me.

Just the guess.

A baby Klick'it, that's how those Ether's of yours always start. Strange box from somewhere. Cute baby Klick'it inside with the little note taped to the outside, 'Please take care of my baby. Just don't take it into a retrograde orbit inside a dark-nebula or feed it saturated protons after nightfall.'

Those be the super-saturated protons, the Mister? Or the poly-unsaturated protons?

You know, I get one of those notes, and just to be on the safe side, I don't feed them any protons of any sort.

<B-zzzt!>

Bzzz-zrt, say it be the good thing he no come with no note.

And the Mister say it be the good thing the Bizz-zert not be the psycho light-monster from beyond the dark nebular.

The Suki like the sound of the that.

<B-zzzt!>

It be the good title for the Ether. The Bzzz-zrt ever think he want to be the Ether star?

<B-zzzt!>

Oh, and now I'm curious. What did that mean?

He just say the Suki need to talk to his agent.

Seriously?

The Suki no make this stuff the up.

<B-zzzt!>

Well, sometimes the Suki sort of stretch the truth the little...

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki have the wrist screen and the Bzzz-zrt tap in the message when it be the important...

<B-zzzt!>

Like when it comes to artistic control and residual royalties. See, the Suki screen get the message.

Maybe I'll have to get me one of those.

<B-zzzt!>

Eh, no the worry. The Mister be all the talk but he no the action. What's that supposed to mean.

The Mister be the Luddite Crown Prince. Oh, to be the fair, he be the time-travelling, spaceship owning, pan-galactic Luddite Crown the Prince. But in his heart, the Mister be the anarchistic throwback. Eh, he even believe in the honor and the morals and the power of the introspective thought. He be the completely out of the touch with the modern galactical age around the him.

Yes. I couldn't agree more. The Mister is completely out of touch, so much so that he doesn't know what the box sitting in the middle of his bridge contains or even how it got here. How did it get here?

Oh, that be the easy question. The so easy question, the Suki just answer it out of the goodness of her heart.

Yes, and?

The elephantors. They bring it. They carry it.

The elephantors pick the lock? How'd they get in? You didn't give them the code? Don't tell me you gave them the code? You can't give strangers the code, OK? I learned my lesson with you.

What the Mister mean by the that?

The Mister means the Suki be the nice lesson, the happy lesson, the wonderful lesson. He's glad she's around. But trust me, one Suki is enough...

The Mister be the sweet.

So, why did you give them the code?

The Suki no do the no such thing. She be the wrongly accused.

How did they get in? You didn't leave Tug unlocked.

Eh, the Mister say it the best. One Suki be the enough, the Suki could no agree the more. Besiders, the Mister be the lucky. If the Suki ever figure out how to blast off before the Mister arrive, the Mister would no never have see the ole Tug ever the 'gain... and he miss out on meeting the Suki, which be the sad. But then, since the Suki no want that to happen with the other replacement Suki in the never to happen future, the Real Suki be the consistently consciousness about the locking of the door. She always be double, triple locking the door. But the Suki

just have the good idea! From now on, she put the Bzzz-zrt in charge of the making sure the door be the double-triple locked and there be the no unauthorized access to the bridge.

<B-zzzt!>

That be the Aye-Aye?

<B-zzzt!>

Excellent. I'm sure we'll be able to count on you Bizz-zert.

<B-zzzt!>

And that being settled... it is settled?

<B-zzzt!>

Yeppers. He no even ask for the pay raise.

Glad to hear it. So, tell me. How did the elephantors get in here?

The Suki let them the in.

<B-zzzt!>

Well, the Bzzz-zrt let them the in, but he do so on the orders and authority of the Suki. That be the right, Bzzz-zrt?

<B-zzzt!>

How did you manage that from twenty miles away?

The Mister have to ask the Bzzz-zrt.

<B-zzzt!>

And that means.

It means the Bzzz-zrt be the quick, the Suki the think.

<B-zzzt!>

And that he sort of reach out with his hand, that be what that sound like to the Suki. That be what the Bzzz-zrt be the saying?

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki guess it be. So, the Bzzz-zrt be the here, he be the there, and he be the 'Faster than the speeding bullet. Able to lock the ship door from half the parsec away. He the electro-kitty? He the sentient-lightning? No. He the Bzzz-zrt, here to save the day!'

<B-zzzt!>

And he get the ten percent royalty override we ever make the Ether, he say.

So, at least he's got a sense of humor.

<B-zzzt!>

Bzzz-zrt say the royalty override be the no laughing the matter. But it be the Suki's turn to say, 'Focus, Mister. Focus.' And remind him that he still no guess what's in the box.

A baby elephantor?

They be the cute. They get the clothes the clean. But they grow the up to be the ten stories tall...

<B-zzzt!>

Eh, it be the figure of the speech. The ten feet, the twenty feet, it all be the way over the Suki's head.

So, you got an elephantor? You're not keeping one of those on my ship.

It be the our ship, the Suki be the thinking.

It's my ship.

Eh, the whatever.

It's mine.

Eh, fine. The Suki no feel like the arguing. And she no feel like inviting no elephantor to stay with the Suki on 'The Mister's ship'. But then, that be the sort of the logicaller dilemma on the account of the conditional phrase in the preceding sentence in that the Tug no be the Mister's ship...

Tug is mine and mine alone.

The Mister be the Mister Captain. And the Suki be the First Mate -- and she mean that in the most salacious way possible... the Mister no the comment?

I'm letting it ride.

Well, if the Bzzz-zrt be the Navigator, the Security Officer, and the Door Opener From the Distance all the rolled into the one.

<B-zzzt!>

Who the may -- or the may not -- be the entitled to the ten percent override commission when he plays the role of the 'Light Fantastic from the Outer Realms of the Space' depending upon whether the big deal for the blockbuster Ether be the reached or the not...

Tug is mine. Just say it.

Tug be the Mister's home, it be the Suki's home, it be the Bzzz-zrt's home -- assuming he no so greedy on the royalty negotiations.

<B-zzzt!>

That be the too much.

<B-zzzt!>

It be the no fair.

<B-zzzt!>

That be the better. Bzzz-zrt on it?

<B-zzzt!>

So, it be the 'greed...

By the Suki and the Bzzz-zrt at the least...

That if the Tug be the all of our the homes, then the Tug be the ours. It just make the semantic sense.

Tug is mine.

Mister be the very possessive for the Brother Bandi, because if the Suki know her Book of the Bandi -- and the Suki think that maybe she do, much better than she would like for the matter of the fact -- then it say the somewhere... oh, the Stanza Twenty Nine, 'We,' and the Suki be the quoting the here, 'forsake the material...'

Tug is mine! And mine alone!

'This Tug be your Tug, this Tug be my Tug from the Celestial Forest to the...'

No songs. It's my ship. Say it.

So, if the Tug be the Mister's ship. Maybe the Mister can explain to the Suki what the big box be doing on his bridge? And what's in that box the anyway, that be what the Suki want to the know?

I don't know, you tell me. And now!

The Suki the know. She play the game with the Mister. If the Mister be able to have the one memento -- the one souvenir as it be -- from his trip to Circus Carny World, what he want? The Klick'it baby, maybe?

<B-zzzt!>

No, the Bzzz-zrt be the right, that no do? The baby elephantor?

<B-zzzt!>

Eh, it be the true. They the cute as the kid, but it be the crowded in here with the water elephant. So, what the Mister want?

<B-zzzt!>

Hey, that be the true. The Mister probably want the dress. It be the weird thing for the grown man to the want. But it be like the obsession with the Mister. So, maybe it be the dress that the Mister want with the lace and the frills...

<B-zzzt!>

Or the Klick'it taming outfit! The Mister like the that? The Suki dressed from the head to the toe in the snappy black leather dominatrix uniform? She get the riding crop, maybe tell the Klick'it Mister what to do?

So, you got a bunch of clothes? I saw you looking at those trapezes outfits and the elephantor rider's costumes. All that glitter and gold? Seemed just your style.

Eh, the Suki look, but it be the too flashy.

<B-zzzt!>

It be the gaudy...

<B-zzzt!>

It no be the right type of the flash for the Suki.

There's a wrong type.

The Suki think it be the too the much glitter. It no just catch the eye, it grab the eye, and hold it the hostage.

I would have thought that's what you wanted.

It be the trying the too hard. The Suki want to catch the Mister's eye, hold it hostage, never let it go, but she no want the Mister to know that be what the Suki be the doing. She want it to be the subtle suprise.

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki want to wear the dress. She no want it to wear the Suki. Or, the Suki the know. It be more like the waterfalls. The Mister know how he... Well, maybe the Suki should no say for the Mister... Ah, but the Mister say it himself.

What did the Mister say?

He say how he like the little side pools more than the big falls. The Famous Falls of Fabiouso or whatever they be the called -- it too much, too loud, too dangerous, too fast of the current. It be the much nicer to the side out of the ways. The small pools, the little falls. The Mister sit back, he relax, he pretend maybe he looking at the water pool

under the falls, foaming away. But he really be looking at the Suki. Or he better be looking at the Suki, that be what the Suki be the thinking. The Mister be the big trouble if he be the looking at the other girls and no at the Suki. And then, it be the fun, and the games, and the splashing in the water, and the baby elephantor come and play and help the Suki to clean her dress by spraying the water. That be the nice. That be the pleasant memory. That be what the good high-fashion dress be the like. It be like the summer day all the nice and the easy, good to look back on, but no thundering and noisy and demanding attention like the thousand foot cliff water roar of the death. It be the too much.

Um, yeah. I liked it there by the side pool, as well. Nice day, warm afternoon in the sun. And as recall -- I mean, correct me if I'm wrong -- but as I recall your dress was clean and spotless when we left there.

It be like the new. It smell the rosy fresh. And come to the think of the it, the Suki even get the imitation baby Klick'it feast out of her hair, so she even more confused the now as to the why and wherefore the Klick'its all be the so scared of the her; she thought maybe she have the residue smell of the death on her somewhere...

But your dress was clean, that's what we were talking about. And there wasn't a box on my bridge. No elephantors carrying anything back to the ship for you. So, what happened between then and now?

Eh, the Mister the know. The Suki follow the elephantors to see where they go. The Mister right there, so he know. The Suki no know why he ask her.

Because that was when the Suki was dressed in her nice, nearly new, only slightly faded purple, almost perfectly white, good as new, wedding dress.

Yeps. That be how it be. And the Suki and the Mister follow the elephantos, see that they be the off to the work at Rick's Big Top Bonanza -- Biggest Circus Under the Stars -- and so the two of the them -- the Suki and the Mister that the be -- decide to see what all the excitement. So, they grab the seat and they watch the show. And they see the trapezoid flying through the air, the magic show, the flame thrower, the sword swallowing... the Suki want to try the that. The

Mister think maybe he help the Suki become the famous swallower of the Mister's sword?

I think you've mentioned that before. It looks like it would hurt. That no what the Suki the mean.

And the Mister is still going to pretend that he doesn't know what you're talking about. So, what happened to your dress? One minute you're wearing it and one minute you're not.

One minute the Mister be the wide the 'wake, the next he be the pretending to the meditate, and the next he the out like the rock, snoring the 'way. And since the Mister and the Suki no joined at the hip like the Siamese Twins, the Suki lead her own life. And one minute she be watching the show, the next minute she be seeing the sights, and then she be smelling the smells. And since it be the long time since the Suki eat at that point, she go the wandering the off to follow her nose.

You left me alone?

The Suki consult with the Security Officer Bzzz-zrt and the circus was deemed the safe to the explore while the Mister ponder the mysteries behind his eyelids.

<B-zzzt!>

Besides, the Bzzz-zrt be the here...

<B-zzzt!>

And the Bzzz-zrt be the there...

<B-zzzt!>

In fact, the Bzzz-zrt be the everywhere...

<B-zzzt!>

With the flashing disco lights. So, the Mister no be that the alone. The Bzzz-zrt be with him, so he be the safe.

I don't like the sound of this.

The Suki no like the sound of it the either. Because now that she think about the it, this then be the about the when the thing go the horribly wrong. Even though the Chief Security Officer assure the Suki there be the safety...

<B-zzzt!>

The next thing the Suki know she, um... she, um...

Yes?

The Suki mention how the elephantor be the big? Be the tall? Be the healthy of the appetite? It no be the so good the idea to stand the so close or to take the shortcut the through, the underneath of them it the turns out. It could get the, um, messy...

Messy?

Messy. The Suki dress be the no fit for the human consumption after the that. It be the embarrassing. The Suki think it be right at that moment that the Suki get the offer to be the clown.

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki turn it the down. It no the nice offer. It the mean, joke, laugh at the Suki, kick her when she the down offer.

Um, I don't know what to say. I'm sorry that happened to you. And then, there's a part of me that sort of wishes I had been there, so I could have seen it.

<B-zzzt!>

No, the Bzzz-zrt does not have the tape, he does not have the film, and he will not roll the show at THE eleven!

<B-zzzt!>

Not if the Bzzz-zrt...

<B-zzzt!>

Not if the Bzzz-zrt be the Suki's friend.

<B-zzzt!>

That be the better. And if the Bzzz-zrt keep his promise, then perhaps the Suki no never have the need to mention how the Security Officer fail the miserably in his duties the ever the 'gain.

<B-zzzt!>

So, OK. So, I wasn't just dreaming. I woke up. And you were naked again -- for no reason, but for whatever the reason. I mean, you did seem a little distraught. But then, you must have cleaned up a little first...

The Suki think it best to forget about the entire the episode.

Oh, I don't know if I'll ever get that image out of my head. Bet Bizz-zert won't either.

<B-zzzt!>

So, it was funny?

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki think it best to move on.

Fine. And that's when we ran into the Klick'its. You did your stint as a trainer. And in return you were paid, what?

The Mister never the guess.

Yes, I think we've established that?

What the Mister think it be? The Suki see the Mister no have the slightest the idea? It be what the Suki be the looking for when she leave the Mister's side and brave it through dangerous elephantor forest? It be the peanut roasting machine, that be what the Suki have in the box! Though in truth, the Suki be the more hankering for the popcorn, at the moment. Hot buttered Suki, the Suki sort of like the sound of the that.

Has anyone ever mentioned that you're obsessed with food?

Eh, the Mister no so good at eating the rice and the beans and the little dried flowers, himself. The Mister have the problem eating that the day after the day. And in the theory, the Mister believe it to be the sacrament, the holy, the offering. Whereas the Suki know the truth of the matter and that be that it be designed from the very beginning to be the slow torture death.

I don't think that's what...

Eh, what the Mister know about the it? Before the Mister come along, the Suki be able to count on the fingers on the one hand the other flavors she get to the taste. And if there be the one thing the Suki know, it be that she no going back to the beans and the rice, not the never, not for the one moment. So, if the Mister decide he want to be the Mister Boring Mister and go to the Black-side of the Universe and stare at the Dark Matter for the entire month of May, the Suki be the ready. She be the bored out of her skull, she maybe go mad...

<B-zzzt!>

And she maybe let the Mister know it, but there no be the need for her to go back to the eating the rice, the beans, and those fetid fungi little flowers. The Suki be the prepared.

So, you got a nut roaster.

And the nuts, that be the most important the part. The nut roaster without the nuts be the box with the nothing inside. So, the Suki got the

pea-nut, the cherry-nut, the pine-nut, she get the bag after the bag after the bag of the nut after the nut down in the hold, but the roaster, it be the right here, where it be the handy. Still, the next time the Suki do the Klick'it trainer gig, she going to hold out for the popcorn popper or maybe the soder machine. Hey! The Suki got the idea! She go back with the Mister, work for the week, and then they the go to wherever the next. And the Suki be the all set with the carny food for the life. And the Righteous Rick be the so happy, he probably throw in the corn dog thinger, the cotton candy swirler -- that be almost as good as staring into the waterfall -- and the what else, they got?

<B-zzzt!>

Oh, yeah! The Suki almost forget. The frayed power cord, she get one of those for the Bzzz-zrt, she no forget about him. It be her way of the showing that she no hold the grudge and let the bygones be the bygones.

<B-zzzt!>

Yes. Yes. That is a good idea. You prancing around naked, doing your strip show routine, yet again, for food, fun, and favors.

The, hey!

<B-zzzt!>

That be what the Suki be the saying. She be the naked from the start, so there be the no strip club routine. And it really no be for the food, the fun, and the favors... well, maybe for the food, but the Suki think that the peanut roaster just go to show the generous nature...

No. Whatever, Miss Delusional. Next stop, we're getting you clothes. Clothes we can both...

<B-zzzt!>

Fine, that we can all agree on. And you are going to wear those clothes no matter what.

No matter the what?

No matter the what.

How about the clothes catch on the fire? The Mister want the Suki to burn to the death.

Fine. Condition one. We'll get you fireproof clothes.

What the Suki supposed to do if the elephantor play the joke or he no be the looking where he... um, the going.

You'll just have to be more careful.

The Mister being the overly zealous. He no see the Suki. It be the gross. The Suki think the Mister be the there, he the agree. The dress be the trashed. Clothes wear out, Mister Crazy Zealot. It be the way the things they be.

You can clean them. You can patch them.

Mister now just being the ridiculous.

Listen, I'm serious. Every chance you get, you take your clothes off.

That be the right. The Suki hunt down the biggest elephantor she can find, then she just stand and the wait. It no be the quick enough, so the Suki feed the elephantor the pea-nut, give him the drink of the water, but still she wait. So, she tickle his tummy, and then success, 'Fa-Womp!' It be like the jump drive, jet propulsion, and the Suki just get just what she want, just what she been the waiting the for. She the sicko that the way, that Suki, she be.

I take it that your point is that there are extenuation circumstances, that the film at eleven will back you up.

The Suki think that show be the cancelled...

<B-zzzt!>

Unfortunately, the Bzzz-zrt agree. There be the technical difficulties. But in all other ways and respects, the Mister be the correct.

So, the objection isn't to wearing clothes?

No. The Suki like the fashion gown, the latest designer outfits. In fact, the Suki think maybe the Mister have the wrong idea. He think that maybe the Suki get the one outfit and then the Suki be the done with it. But the Mister be the all the wrong on that the account. The Suki only buy the one dress be like saying the Suki done collecting the food...

Hoarding. You're hoarding food.

Fine, the Suki hoard the food. And since the Mister want her to so badly, the Suki start to hoard the dress, as well. But that not be the all, she going to hoard the shoe, the purse, the necklace, the jewelry, the whatever. The Mister, he ask for the it. And the Suki, she going to the

deliver. The Mister be the sorry, he going to have to get the second addition to his ship, just to store the Suki's wardrobe.

That will be the day.

Mister, the see.

Oh, and you know, as far as shoes go, I'd like that. You haven't worn a pair since I've met you.

The Suki particular. She no settle for just any old Mister. She could run away if she like, steal his ship now, run off with the Bzzz-zrt. But she no do the that. Why? Because the Suki no settle for just any old Mister. And she no settle for just any old dress or any old shoe or any old whatever. The Suki build her wardrobe carefully. It be all about the careful collection, the curating the pieces.

Whatever. You are going to get that first piece, today. And if you don't like it, you can buy another. But none of this running around naked...

It be the airy, the breezy.

It be the indecent.

The Klick'it be the indecent?

You're not a Klick'it.

No, but the Suki be the Suki. Maybe she be the destined to be the 'Born Free...'

You were not born free. In fact, that's been one of your principle complaints since I met you.

Fine, the Suki be the unborn un-free, but now she be the reborn re-free and the liberated woman at the that, and maybe she no want to wear the clothes, the Mister ever think of the that?

First, you are going to wear something. And second, I thought you just got done saying how much you adored high fashion. So, fine. Whatever. We'll get you a... a... a whatever the latest and greatest is.

The Mister no able to come up with the single designer name brand?

No. OK? I don't know. So, get whatever you want, whatever designer label whatever.

The Suki be the unique person. She no the so terribly comfortable wearing the label. She more the couture, custom made, the Mister going

to pay through the teeth for this and the that, sort of the girl... she mean, lady woman.

Once again. Fine. Whatever. Bizz-zert, bring up that brochure for her.

<B-zzzt!>

What this be? This be fashion event?

I don't know? Maybe? It's called Halloween. You got to be able to find something you'd be happy with there. I mean, something? Temporarily, at least? Something to start? It's not fun for me walking through these crowds with you naked beside me... No. Don't even give me that look. You know what I mean. You want to be by my side?

The Mister already know the answer to the that.

Well, I want you by my side, as well. But I also want you to be wearing clothes... So, what do you think? About Halloween?

The Suki think it looks like the fun time. So, the Suki willing to give it the go. But, oh! The wait! The Mister see this the part?

What part?

The part the Mister know there be the no way the Suki say the no to the this.

Oh? See something in there you like?

The Mister be the deviouser. He know this there Halloween'er be the celebration of the candy and the other things confectionary that get the stuck in the Suki's teeth and the Suki no can resist. This be the place the hand made for the Suki.

Excellent! So, you heard the girl, Bizz-zert. To Halloween Land, World, Galaxy... Whatever it is.

<B-zzzt!>

The other Alternative Dimension? The Suki wonder what that be the like. And then she wonder if this be the 'nother, then how far from the Bandi Home, she really the be by the now?

Well, wonder all you like...

<B-zzzt!>

You know? Amazing. Well, feed her the information then, Bizz-zert. But in the meantime, if you'd be so kind as to set coordinates for Alt D Halloween lickity-split, I'd be much obliged.

<B-zzzt!>

On your mark, Bizz-zert.

<B-zzzt!>

Oh, yes. Please, Navigator Bzzz-zrt. This Hollow's Eve -- does that mean the Empty Evening of debauchery... Eh, no matter. It looks to be the fun, Ensign Bzzz-zrt. So, at you leisure... and your pleasure, Miss Kamasutri...

<B-zzzt!>

<Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka...>

<Fa-Womph!>

###

The Suki say, It be the Pirate Life for She

Argh! ARGH! The Suki say. Argh! Argh! ARGH!

Yes, Argh! And a good time was had by all.

Argh! The Mister no be stepping on the Suki's lines. She say the Argh! And her crew tremble in the fear.

Oh, I'm trembling, alright.

Argh!

<B-zzzt!>

Oh! That be the more like it! Argh! The Suki, she say.

<B-zzzt!>

Avast ye scaly-wags.

The scaly-wags?

<B-zzzt!>

No, listen to him Bzzz-zrt. The Suki say, 'Heave-ho. Cast Anchor! And the anchor the 'way.

<B-zzzt!>

Shiver me timbers!

<B-zzzt!>

Batten the hatches!

<B-zzzt!>

Grog the slog!

<B-zzzt!>

Grog the slog?

Grog the slog! The Suki say to ‘Grog the slog’, then by all that be the unholy, all that go the bump in the night, and all the stars in the Galaxy, the grog had the better be the slogged!

<B-zzzt!>

What does that mean, exactly? And what are you doing, Bizz-zert?

<B-zzzt!>

The Bzzz-zrt be the grogging the slog. He the good crew member. He get the extra ration of the slog in his grog, the Suki be the thinking. But the Mister? He just stand there like the bump on the log, the rock in the field...

<B-zzzt!>

The crewmember no be having to wonder too hard why he get the bad rating on his mid-flight performance review... or he wind up walking the dreaded plank into the black void of the space where his flesh probably the burn and the boil right off his skin if he continue to be the behaving like the that.

<B-zzzt!>

Eh, it be the harsh universe, Bzzz-zrt.

<B-zzzt!>

And the Suki be the harsh Mistress. Now, anchors the ‘way!

<B-zzzt!>

Anxious to be underway, are we Suki?

Someone, nail that Mister’s foot to the deck!

<B-zzzt!>

What?

The Suki see it in the Ether once. She forget which the one. But it be the pirate Ether...

Same one where you learned how to speak pirate so fluently?

Argh! The Mister be the perceptive one... Hey, the Mister no can move. His feet be the nailed to the floor.

What?

<B-zzzt!>

Oh, right. Sorry, Bizz-zert. I mean, ‘argh. Argh!’ And now that I have your attention, and by I, of course, I mean that the Dredd Pirate

Mister, now that he has your attention. He would like to make a little announcement. Ahem. There will be the no nailing of the feet to the deck of the my the ship unless 'I' give the order, is that clear my little scaly-wags?

<B-zzzt!>

That's one 'Aye'. So, do I get an 'Aye-Aye' from you, Suki?

Um, the Suki be the pretty sure the Bzzz-zrt may have already nailed the Mister's...

Bizz-zert was scared. He faked it. Isn't that right, Bizz-zert? He sees that the Suki came back to the ship, all looped out on sugar all crazy high intoxicated from her indulgences during her shore leave. And so, the Bizz-zert is thinking maybe First Mate Suki might have overstepped her authority giving the order to nail the Dredd Pirate Mister's feet to the deck like that. But then... but then, the Bizz-zert, he no really no know, the Mister or the Suki that well... and so who knows these days with these two just who the real boss is? So, maybe the Bizz-zert think it be the best just to just play along until the sugar high wears off and the craziness returns to normal. Isn't that right, Bizz-zert? The Dredd Pirate Mister, he be the thinking.

<B-zzzt!>

Oh, the Suki feel the betrayed the now.

'Oh, the Suki feel the betrayed the now.' I'm getting all teary-eyed over here, the Dredd Pirate Mister he be. But then. Oh! I just remembered something. Aren't you the one who just now was trying to have my foot nailed to the deck? You mutinous scallywag!

Eh, it just the gag.

The joke? The plaything?

<B-zzzt!>

Well, this pirating thing be the serious business, Missy. One does not say the 'Argh!' unless they the mean it. Does the Suki understand?

The Suki already say she just the playing.

Perhaps First Mate Suki did not hear the Dredd Pirate Mister when he ask, so he repeat himself, 'Does the Suki understand?'

Fine. Yes. The Suki, she understand.

And the Bizz-zert.

<B-zzzt!>

Fine then. Very well. You know what this means?

The Suki be the afraid to the ask?

It means the 'Argh!' Say it with the pride. Argh!

The Suki say the 'Argh!'

<B-zzzt!>

Argh!

Argh?

ARGH!

Yippies! Mister play the 'ARGH!'

You heard the Suki, Bizz-zert. Batten the hatches!

<B-zzzt!>

Anchors the way!

<B-zzzt!>

Engines on.

<B-zzzt!>

ENGINES ON!

<B-zzzt!>

<Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka...>

And get us off this accursed planet!

<Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka...>

Set sail for the second star on the right! Straight on till dawn! And if we see any plunder! Well, yo-ho-ho, it's the pirate's life for me, the Dredd Pirate Mister, he be the saying.

Shiver me timbers, the Suki be the saying the now to the Dredd Pirate Mister. Oh, the pretty the pretty the please.

And a bottle of rum... oh, you know what would sound good about now?

The Suki think she know. She hope she know...

One of those chocolate, nutty, honey-bar candy things.

The Mister not be the close at all with the that the one. The Suki think maybe the Mister practice being the cruel and the sadistic, the now. For the moment, the Suki really believe the Mister be the real Dredd Pirate Mister and he be getting the ready to shiver the Suki's timbers but the good.

Don't try and change the subject, woman! Reach into that bag of booty of yours and candy me, now!

Geez. Here the Mister go. But he ask the Suki, maybe he take this Crazy Candy High Dredd Captain Pirate Mister thing the too the far.

Nonsense. 'The nonsense, I say!

<B-zzzt!>

The Bzzz-zrt want to know where the Crazy Candy High Pirate Mister intend to be the heading.

Set sail for high adventure, Bizz-zert.

<B-zzzt!>

Heck, how should I know? Isn't it your turn to decide anyhow, Bizz-zert.

<B-zzzt!>

He say he be the scared and the petrified of choosing the destination and risk the disappointment of the Dredd Pirate Mister... which be the sort of the ironic, the Suki be the keen to remind the Bzzz-zrt, because he would no be the worrying about what the Crazy Mister Pirate have to say if he had nailed the Crazy Mister Pirate's foot to the floor when the Suki asked him to do so, ever the so kindly, the only the mere moments the ago.

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki just be the saying.

<B-zzzt!>

Eh, it be what it be.

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki know it and the Bzzz-zrt the know it.

<B-zzzt!>

It be the true and the Bzzz-zrt, he the know it.

<B-zzzt!>

Eh, that be what the Bzzz-zrt say the now.

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki no want to hear the it.

And neither does the Dredd Pirate Mister. So, if you two are done?

<B-zzzt!>

The Bzzz-zrt say he still need the order...

<B-zzzt!>

The waiting on the destination.

Oh, I don't know. Maybe just cruise for a while... and pass me another one of those golden delicious nuggets.

The Mister no be the careful, he eat up all the loot, the Suki like to the point out.

There will always be more.

But there could be the lot more... and if the Mister plan on eating all of the Suki's ill gotten candy loot by himself, why he no plan the 'head and get the bag for himself? That what the Miss Second in Command First Mate Suki want to the know. Why the Mister no sell his clothes? He be the rich Candy High Pirate Mister with the sugar snacks stacked to the ceiling he just sell his funny, eerily authentic costume clothes, but the Mister say he no the interested in the riches or the decadent delights? But then the Suki be the quick to observe as the Pirate Mister be the munching away on the Suki's quickly diminishing bag of the goodies that that clearly no be the case. The Mister Pirate Mister clearly have the insatiable appetite for the candy loot. So why the Mister no sell his clothes and make with the big time diamond gold jewelry loot? The Mister buy all the candy loot he want with the that?

I will not sell the shirt off my back.

But the Mister make the good money. The Suki no so sure about the exchange rate, but it look like the real bag of the gold and the jewels to the Suki. It look the really real to the Suki. And the Suki like to think she have the good eye of the appraisal for that the sort of the thing.

<B-zzzt!>

See! Even the Bzzz-zrt argee. The diamonds be the real.

Ha! And what do mere trinkets mean to me? I am the Dredd Pirate Mister. I desire not your gold, your diamonds, your jewelry. I thirst for honor... adventure.

The Suki the serious, the Mister Pirate, sir. The Mister want to do the good. He say so the all the time. So why he no take the loot. Later he always be free to do the silly crazy stupid thing and give it to the poor or the something...

I am no merry Rob'in of the Hood. I am the Dredd Pirate Mister... maybe if I had a nametag or something people would remember better...

The Suki be the serious, the now. So, the Mister have to be the serious, the now. That be the lot of the moo-la, the green, the cabbage, the low denominational unmarked Galatic the credits and the all. And it make the still less sense on the account of the Mister having the back-up. Oh, the Suki see the Mister's closet. It be the boring closet that be for the sure. Just the one color, the black. And the one style, the Boring Bandi. In the fact it be if the Mister, he want to, he could be the costume make-up supplier for his own Ether and outfit the entire pirate crew, so they all look the like the him.

The Dredd Pirate Mister works alone.

<B-zzzt!>

And with the Suki and Bizz-zert, of course.

<B-zzzt!>

Mister avoid the question, the Bzzz-zrt be the saying.

Which is?

The Mister no play the stupid with the Suki...

<B-zzzt!>

I think he's asking how you know that I'm just 'playing' at being the stupid.

Why the Bzzz-zrt help the Mister?

<B-zzzt!>

No. The Suki no want to know the answer to that the question.

<B-zzzt!>

That be the rhetorical question.

<B-zzzt!>

The Bzzz-zrt would know if he be the paying the attention.

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki want to know the answer to be the other question.

<B-zzzt!>

I think he's saying, 'What other question?'

Don't the Mister start. He know the question the Suki be the asking. And the Suki think she deserve the answer. The Suki be the

Mister Pirate Mister's First Mate so be all the rights, she get the share of the pirate loot...

And?

And if the Mister be the 'Bah! Loot, smoot! What do the Mister care for the mere trinket?'

It's like looking in a mirror.

<B-zzzt!>

When she does those impersonations. 'Loot, smoot!' Yes. Yes. I remember saying that... and saying it just like that, too.

The Mister no laugh it off. The Suki have the right to the know.

The right to know what?

The Mister know the question.

Well then, Miss Serious Suki. Let me see if I got this right. You want to know... No, you think that you have the right to know -- as First Mate Suki, that is -- why it is exactly that I, the nefarious Dredd Pirate Mister prefer to sail the Seven Dimensional Seas in search of Truth, Honor, and Justice, or at least, the fulfillment of my own personal Existential Dilemma... instead of say taking some rich insane idiot up on his offer to buy the clothes off my back because as he said, 'That's, like, a, um, duh... like, the most awesome Dredd Pirate outfit ever?' and thereby making a complete mockery of the Bandi and everything I stand for. Is that what the Miss Serious Suki wants know?

The Suki be the pretty the sure. Bzzz-zrt, that be what the Suki want to the know?

<B-zzzt!>

And the Mister, he no the answer the question just then, that be the right? The Dredd Pirate Sneaky Mister, he just try to pretend like he answer, but really he no say the much of the anything at the all?

<B-zzzt!>

But so, the Dredd Sneaky Pirate Mister, he ask the right question?

<B-zzzt!>

That be, he ask the question that the Suki want to the know?

<B-zzzt!>

The Bzzz-zrt no so sure?

<B-zzzt!>

Ah! It be at least be the question that the Bzzz-zrt want to the know...

<B-zzzt!>

Well, that be the good enough for the Suki. So, what be the answer Mister Crazy Question Avoiding Mister?

Oh, I'll make it simple for you. It's because riches are a dime a dozen.

They actually not...

Bizz-zert... Bizz-zert!

<B-zzzt!>

Take us to the Emerald Array.

<B-zzzt!>

Slip-speed.

<B-zzzt!>

Straight away.

<B-zzzt!>

The Bzzz-zrt have the no idea what the Crazy Mister be the talking about.

The Emerald Array.

<B-zzzt!> He say, 'Does not compute.' He even use his crazy computer voice when he say it...

<B-zzzt!>

No. The Suki no mean it like the that.

<B-zzzt!>

The 'Does not compute' be the Suki imitating the Bzzz-zrt...

<B-zzzt!>

While the Bzzz-zrt be imitating the dysfunctional computer...

<B-zzzt!>

On the account of the Bzzz-zrt being the so far the superior to any of the other computer and thereby being in the perfect position to make the fun of the silly things and their Stone Age silicon arrays in the first the place.

<B-zzzt!>

Well, the Bzzz-zrt let the Suki finish, next time, then maybe he no have to say he sorry.

Ahem.

The Mister coming down with the cold.

No. I mean, if the two of you are done. I'm just the Dredd Pirate Mister, here. This is my ship, after all. And I just gave an order -- a direct order -- to jump to the Emerald Array. But then, hey. Don't mind me.

So, the Mister want to be the minded or the not minded? The Suki confused. Bzzz-zrt know what the Mister Pirate Not So Dredd mean?

<B-zzzt!>

'Sarcasm! Sarcasm! Does not compute! Does not compute!'

<B-zzzt!>

'Error! Error!'

And still my orders are ignored.

<B-zzzt!>

Emerald Array!

<B-zzzt!>

Now!

<B-zzzt!>

Um, at the risk of getting on the Dredd Pirate Mister's bad side, the First Mate Suki have the unfortunate duty privilege of reporting that the Mister's command... 'Does not compute! Error! Error!'

What are you saying?

Oh, the Suki thought that be the obvious. She be the saying, 'Emerald Array! Unidentified Variable Error! Does not compute! Error! Error!'

So, you're saying you never heard of the Emerald Array?

<B-zzzt!>

'Coordinates unknown!'

Well, isn't that something, Bizz-zert. I know a place that you don't.

<B-zzzt!>

He says, 'Enjoy it while it lasts, human!'

Oh, that I will, that I will. I just wonder... that is, I was sort of hoping Bizz-zert would know how to get there. I guess, I'll just have to... well, I guess I'll just have to assume it's located in the same place

here in this... universe, whatever as it was back there... and we haven't slipped too far sideways. Well, there it is. That's the place. If it's there, that's where it will be. I mean, I think I have it dialed in. So, let's see where that will take us. If you'll do the honors, Bizz-zert.

<B-zzzt!>

<Ka-ranka, Fa-Womph! Fa-Womph! Fa-Womph!>

Wow! The Suki say it again, the 'Wow!'

It goes on for parsecs... or at least it did... does... there, when I first saw it.

All the Suki can think to be the saying be the 'Wow! Wow! Wow!'

So, OK, then? It's not like a safe deposit box or a bank vault... it's really more like a... treasure map that leads to here. So, a little puny bag of gold and rubies? Why bother with that chump change?

So, that be why the Mister never worry about the money.

I like to think that I've transcended the concern.

If that what the Mister want to call the diamond crystal asteroid field array. Maybe the Suki should go out there and hand pick the souvenir?

<B-zzzt!>

Or the souvenir or the two. It really more like the figure of the speech. The Mister know it be the Suki's custom and practice to get the souvenir from the everywhere she go... maybe the pocketful, the boxful... or the Mister have empty cargo hold, now that she think it the over.

Well, we could do that...

Excellent. The Suki say, the fantastic. That be the sounding like the good-great-grand idea to the Suki. She just go get the shield or the two or the three...

You know, you really should keep at least two of those on you at all times. And there's really no excuse not to, now. I mean, you've got all sorts of pockets and straps and stuff like that on that... um, Pirate Slut outfit of yours.

The Suki travel with the Dredd Pirate Mister, she know his kinky appetites better than the rest. They all think it be the killing of this and

plundering of that with the Pirate Mister, but they could no be the more wrong. The Suki give the Mister Pirate what he really the want.

Oh, and what's that?

The Suki give the Dredd Pirare Mister the challenge, the run for his money... and by the look of it, he have the quite the bit of the that there the diamond money stuff, so the Suki just be the saying she must be the 'Super Power Wow! Wow!' by the comparision.

'Super Power Wow Wow'? Yes. Challenge? Um, not so much. I mean, you do basically throw yourself at me on more or less a continual basis.

What the Mister be the saying? The Suki, she ask. But then, she remind the Mister before he say anything more stupidier than he just do that it may be the more better if he be the very careful not to put the foot in his mouth and say the something the Mister regret.

I'm just saying...

Oh, the Suki know what the Mister just be the saying. But the Mister, he be the careful now and consider if he know what the Suki be the saying. The Mister be the always-often-constantly with his sleepy-snore here and his sleepy-snore there. He think he pretend to meditate, but he no really fooling the nobody. And he no really be able to keep up with the fast pace Suki, Queen of the Galactic Frontier, always on the move. And though he say he like the peace and the quiet and the meditate, sometime, the deep down -- just the micron below the surface -- the Mister Pirate Mister know he like the excitement the Suki bring into his life. He like to go the trick or treating. It be the novel experience. The thing the Mister never do the before and the thing he most assuredly no be the doing without the Suki. That be the sort of challenge the Suki be the talking about. And it no good, the Suki know that despite all his protestations to the contrary, the Not So Dredd Pirate Mister like the trick or the treat and he especially like the way the kids give the Mister the wide berth... on account of the then, after the that, when the kiddies be the all scared and the terrified of the Mister, he can then be the Magnanimous Mister Nice Guy, kneel down, do the smile-smile... and why they want the Mister's autograph in the first place, the Suki want to be the knowing.

I don't know. I look like somebody. You look like somebody.
That be the clever-er. Even the Bzzz-zrt look like the somebody.
Oh, hey. That remind the Suki. The Bzzz-zrt and the Suki practice even
the more. Bzzz-zrt, show the Dredd Pirate Mister.

<B-zzzt!>

What's that?

What the Mister mean, 'What's the that?'

Fine. Why's that?

It be the Flaming Bzzz-zrt Skull and the Crossbones. It be the
Pirate Mister's Tug spaceship's new mascot logo...

Like a flag?

Yep, if the Mister the like, it can be the that the too.

I don't need a pirate flag.

Eh, it just something the Bzzz-zrt and the Suki practice they ever
be in the costume contest with the Dredd Pirate Mister, the 'gain. They
no like coming in the second place... and the Mister no smile like that. It
no fair he come in the first place. He no even get the dressed up. The
Suki get all the looks. She be the star of the show. She even be the one
who get invited to the contest in the first the place on the account of how
naturally pretty the Suki be.

<B-zzzt!>

Bizz-zert's just saying it also might have been on account of how
naked as a jaybird you usually be.

The Suki no deny it. She be the pretty in the pink or the pretty out
of the pink and into the... the...

<B-zzzt!>

Eh, the Suki no know. Maybe into the blue. But that really no
matter. The point be that the Suki be the looker. The Suki know that to
be the true and so does the every-the-body who ever the look at the Suki
know that to be the true. But then it be the mighty-fine curious how
after the Suki get invited to strut her stuff on the stage, the Fuddy Duddy
Mister get the all, 'The Suki need the costume, the now. The Suki need
the clothes, the now.' And why the Mister say the that, the Suki she the
ask? Why? The Suki tell the Mister the why. It be because the Mister
know that as soon as the Suki put on the clothes, her fan base go down

by the disappointing large margin and the Mister creep from the 63rd place long shot entry to the number one first place. It no fair the really, the Mister no even put on the costume. He no even try.

I think the prize was intended to be more like the combination prize, you know, for the three of us. You were doing quite the light show with Bizz-zert.

So, why the Suki no win?

That's what I'm saying. I'm pretty sure they intended for all three of us to win, first place for all. But then, you got all...

What? How the Suki all get?

Let's just say, you'd thought I won...

That be exactly what the Suki be the saying...

Well, I think you misunderstood. That they intended you to win with me...

Why not the Mister with the Suki?

I don't know. Fine. That's what they intended, you to win with me, you and me and Bizz-zert as a team.

So, why the Suki get the Second Place, then? The Mister explain that to the Suki.

Um...

<B-zzzt!>

The Bzzz-zrt say that while the Mister 'Um'ing' it up, deciding how best to the lie, that the Bzzz-zrt have the film at the eleven. But the Suki think it be the best if she just review it the now.

<B-zzzt!>

And...

<B-zzzt!>

And see! The Mister win.

<B-zzzt!>

It be the very the clear.

<B-zzzt!>

Even Bzzz-zrt agree.

<B-zzzt!>

And then the Mister talk to the MC, the MC with the bad taste and the no eye for the talent...

<B-zzzt!>

And right the there. It no look to the Mister like he be the threaten the Bad Taste MC with his life or the something. Maybe threaten to rip out his spleen or feed him to the not so scary Klick'it Monsters?

I did no such thing.

Look at the playback, that all the Suki have to the say.

<B-zzzt!>

One minute the MC all the calm and the happy with the smile on his face. The next minute, he all pulling at his collar, like he considering what it be like to no longer have his head attached to his body. What the Mister say to the him? Mister Dredd Pirate Mister threaten to gut the man like the pig, chop off his head, and feed him his own spleen before shoving it down his throat...

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki think it be the safe to be the assuming that it be the either or the or situation.

<B-zzzt!>

Well, the Suki no can help the it. The Suki mad at the Mister for lying to her, the all bold face. Like he no know he rigged the contest. What the Mister say to Idiot Man MC? The Mister pay him the gold? Or the diamond... big as the house...

Yeah, the size of a planet if you want them.

Oh, that be the nice. But no. The Mister no be the changing the subject the now. Now, he be telling the Suki the truth about how he buy off Mister Cheater MC Man.

I didn't buy him off.

That probably the true. MC Man no look like someone just promise them the fortune or give him the bag of the sparkly treasure. It look more like the threat. So, the Dredd Pirate Mister, he can level with the Suki. What the Dredd Pirate Say to make sure the Suki win the second place.

I didn't say anything.

<B-zzzt!>

It be the right there it the tri-color larger than the life. The Ether no lie Mister No Going to Win the Oscar this the Time.

Well, I didn't threaten him. You were sad. I was just... I was just trying to see if we could work something out.

<B-zzzt!>

Oh, the Suki see how the Mister Dredd Pirate Mister play the costume contest party game, the now. The Dredd Pirate Mister the no happy with the results, so he talk to MC Man and explain how if he like his life his limb and his happiness, then maybe he see the fit to make sure the Suki get the second place.

<B-zzzt!>

It be the rigged. That what it be.

<B-zzzt!>

Eh, but then. It be the very sweet of the Mister Dredd Pirate Mister to threaten the MC Man and if he no get his act together and see the reason and the error of his ways...

I did no such thing.

<B-zzzt!>

The Ether no lie.

I beg to disagree. It lies all the time. But I guess on replay... he does sort of look scared...

He look like the Klick'it in the crosshairs.

Yeah, speaking of which, you saw all those Klick'it costumes...

The Suki should the hope so. She the one who point them out to the Mister.

Well, weird.

The Suki have to the agree. But no so the weird as the bobbing for the apple. Now that be the weird.

I thought you were enjoying yourself with that.

Oh, the Suki enjoy herself just the fine. That be the Suki's motto. The Suki be the now, she be the moment, she be the...

The it, the now, the what's happening. Cause if there's one thing I know about the Suki, if she's not at the center...

Eh, what the Mister know about being on the outside looking longingly in. He be the center all the time. He win the contest and he no even try. But the Suki, she bob for the apple best she can, she bob for

the Mister with all her heart, but she only get the little kiss, it no be the big apple slurpy kiss like it supposed to the be...

Like it's supposed to be?

The Suki see the Ether.

<B-zzzt!>

No, thanks. I'll just imagine it.

But it still be the weird.

You know what's weird?

What the Mister think be the weird?

We're flying through a crystalline lattice...

<B-zzzt!>

Sorry. We are currently being piloted skillfully through a crystalline lattice array courtesy of the renowned Navigator Bizz-zert surrounded by diamonds as big as a house, a hill, an asteroid, the moon and you're thinking about bobbing for apples...

Oh, yeah. The Suki think the bobbing for the apples be the very the weird.

No, what's weird is that you're thinking about that and not the diamonds.

Eh, what be the weird about that to the Suki be how quickly she be 'Eh, the Diamond Crystalline Array. She seen the one, she seen the millions.'

I'll say.

But the Mister no be the fooled and think she loose the interest. The Suki got the shield. She got the scout. That be the Bzzz-zrt.

<B-zzzt!>

And she got the will and the way. But it be the oddest thing, but the diamond always seem to dazzle the little more brilliantly up the way, round the corner, just out of the sight. But once the Tug get the there, the Mister can be sure he going to be taking the Suki and the Bzzz-zrt on the shopping expedition. But in the meantime, the Suki pass the time, and think the back on what else be the strange or no how the Suki, she the expect it to the be. And that's when she think about the Trick or the Treat.

What exactly about it, outside of folks handing out candy for no particular reason?

Oh, the Suki see the reason. The person give the candy away and the Suki maybe come knocking on their door. It be the good deal, the Mister ask the Suki, for all the parties involved.

I suppose I can see that.

But still, the Suki knock on the door just like it say in the guidebook. And she say the 'Trick or the Treat' just like she supposed to say. But no one no never ever say, 'Bring it on. Give me the trick.' At first, the Suki think she be the lucky, she be on the roll. But after the while, the Suki be the little disappointed, because she got the doozy of the trick or two planned...

<B-zzzt!>

With the Bzzz-zrt's assistance, of the course.

<B-zzzt!>

See, he light up like the Christmass Tree Klick'it...

Well, that is impressive.

Or the king size electro tiger kitty with the supersonic roar.

<B-zzzt!>

You've gotten pretty darn good at that one, Bizz-zert.

The Suki and Bzzz-zrt practice. But no one no ever say, 'Bring on the Trick, Miss Suki. We be the no the 'fraid of you.' They just hand the Suki the candy. Some be the slower than the others, of the course.

I got the feeling that depended upon how much they enjoyed... conversing with you.

<B-zzzt!>

And enjoying her nude sunbathing costume.

Eh, the Suki figure they just be the friendly folk in that locale, free with the candy and the all. That partly be the why the apple bob make the no sense the what-so-the-ever. The lollipop bob, the Suki can be the understanding. The caramel corn jumping playland, the Suki can be the understanding. The grab the handful of the candy corn, gum drops, and twizzle sticks, throw them in the air, and let them rain about the Suki in the celebration of the candy high happiness, the Suki can be the understanding. But the apple bob? The apple bob? It be like the, 'Oh,

we the famous land of the Milk and the Honey. Thank you for coming to our celebration. And to start if off we have the famous Rice and Bean Gruel eating the contest.’ It make the no sense the what-so-the-ever.

Well, you do have a point.

The Suki, she do. She maybe have the two points, the Mister ever bother to the look the hard enough.

So, you’d like it better if I was a leering old man...

The Suki no mind it if the Mister be the Dredd Pirate Leering Mister with the Kinky hard to Satisfy Tastes. The Suki’s new pirate outfit comes complete with the hard-toe high-heel boots, the better to step on the Mister with as the Suki grind him into the Dominatrix Submission, and the leather gloves, the better to slap the Mister around with, and the...

Not really into that.

Argh! Then what the Mister Dredd Pirate Mister be the into.

He into the Suki...

Um, if the Suki be the sold bold as to the point the out, he not the so into the Suki, or she think, they no be having this conversation at the moment...

<B-zzzt!>

I think she’s being naughty.

The Suki knows she be the naughty. And she be the pretty sure that she needs to be the disciplined, to feel the strong hand of the...

I’ve got a better idea.

What? The Mister have the better idea. That usually be what the Mister Sleepy Head say right before it be the nap time. Or, er, sorry, the meditation time. And, oh. That be the exciting for the Suki. But if that be the case, then the Suki think maybe this be the place and she maybe step outside and collect the diamond rock or the two or the three... for the research purposes, she can assure the Mister. She the scientifically minded, the Suki will have the Mister know.

Personally, I think meditating would be a much better idea. I think you would find it to be a much more rewarding experience.

Than filling the Suki’s numerous pockets and stashes -- not to mention good ole Tuggie’s hold -- with the enough diamonds to make

even the Dredd Pirate Mister's Mistress Suki the proud. The Suki no really see how that be the possible... not unless the Mister Dredd Pirate Kinky Mister was planning on letting the Suki do her meditating while sitting in the Mister's lap, maybe let her stare into the Mister's deep dark eyes, while she searches for the great beyond...

Um, not exactly what I had in mind.

Then, the Suki think the diamonds be the girl's next best friend and she go the hunting for the grade-A extra special rock with the Bzzz-zrt.

<B-zzzt!>

Fine! The Bzzz-zrt no want to go, then the Suki go by herself. But he best no be expecting the Suki to share her loot if she have to do all the hard work herself.

Yeah, well. Um, I think what our friend Bizz-zert is trying to say is that he can see here, there, and quite possibly everywhere. And so, he probably knows that the Suki could go out there by herself -- possibly sulk and mope around on account of being alone -- maybe pick up a crystal diamond or two to cheer up her spirits.

The Suki think maybe the Mister and the Bzzz-zrt maybe underestimate the pleasures to be had in having and holding the large size collection of the glorious diamonds rock gem minerals.

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki guess what she be the trying to say be that she always have the geological interest, the fascination with wonders that the universe has to be the offering. So if the Boring Snore-Snore Pretend to Meditate But Really Be the Sleeping Mister kindly step out of the Suki's way...

<B-zzzt!>

E-2! Bzzz-zrt?

<B-zzzt!>

I think what Bizz-zert is trying to say is that he's not so sure that the Suki has thought this through completely.

The Suki think she has.

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki willing to take that chance.

<B-zzzt!>

Um, yeah. Just give me a minute.

One the minute?

Just one. I would never think of bringing you to a place like this without allowing you the opportunity of collecting a few souvenirs...

But? The Suki thinking there must be the 'But' in there the somewhere.

Yeah, sure. But...

The Suki the knew it!

Well, did the Suki know that the Mister has been here before?

He already mention the this.

And did he maybe mention that he's already collected a few souvenirs himself in those previous trips.

The Suki have her suspicions.

And that with all those souvenirs, all those long lonely weeks, months, maybe years...

The Mister get the lost?

The Mister just trying to be poetic.

The Mister should no try to be the poetic. The Mister should let the Suki dance and play in the field of the diamonds, the Suki be the thinking.

Fair enough, but before you go. I'd just like to give you something...

The boring advice? The word of the caution? The lecture on the limitation of the material and the superiority of the spiritual?

No. No. I'm a connoisseur of sorts.

Yes. Yes. The Suki the know. The Mister be the connoisseur of the nap time yadda-yadda.

And the diamond from previous trips... already strung... so the Suki can wear it around her neck...

This for the Suki!

Yes. As a token of my esteem, assuming you want it?

The Suki the want! The Suki the want!

OK. Good. Here, let me put it on you. But...

There be the no, 'The Buts.' The Suki be the through this the before. She no like 'The Buts'. And this especially be no the right time for 'The Buts'.

Well, I was just thinking, that is to say the Dredd Pirate Mister was just thinking how entirely un-pirate like it would be of him to give such a valuable piece of jewelry away... to just anyone.

What the Dredd Pirate Mister be the saying?

That the Dredd Pirate Mister owns you. That he owns this rock. And if you ever -- and I mean, ever -- try to escape, he will hunt you down...

And this Dredd Pirate Mister Creepy Old Man think he can just buy the Suki? Give her the rock, then lean in and try to kiss her whenever he like just because he give her the little -- piddling little, not even as big as Suki's fist... and it probably just the fake piece of glass...

What? It's real. We're in a diamond filled asteroid field. Why would I lie?

Because the Mister be the Dredd Pirate Mister and it be just like the Dredd Pirate Mister to lie to his hijacked captive prisoner about some so called gift that he just gave her.

What?

<B-zzzt!>

Yeah, I think that's what I said. What?

The Suki say, the Mister -- the Dredd Pirate Mister, that be -- he say he own this rock? He say he own the Suki? He say he can do whatever he want with the either? Hunt them the down if they run the way? Have his own way? Maybe kiss the Suki with the violent uncontrollable passion as he stare deep into her eyes till she maybe see the great beyond? Well then, the Suki say if the Dredd Pirate Mister say he own this rock, he own the Suki, and if she run away, he going to hunt her down. Then she say, there be the great big diamond field of fun out there! And she say to the Dredd Pirate Mister, here be his great challenge! He have to catch her if he can!

Wait! No! Hey, I am the Dredd Pirate Mister. No one runs away from me. And I thought you we decided that you were on my side, Bizz-

zert, you know, like for once, in this instance, anyway, and that you were going to stop her.

<B-zzzt!>

Fair enough. You're always on her side.

<B-zzzt!>

It's understood.

<B-zzzt!>

But she'll come back, right Bizz-zert.

<B-zzzt!>

So then, what should I do?

<B-zzzt!>

Sit and wait?

<B-zzzt!>

Maybe meditate?

<B-zzzt!>

Sorry, but that's just not the Dredd Pirate Mister way. I mean, I am man of action, after all. Well, more a man of Dredd Pirate action, but you get the idea.

<B-zzzt!>

Well, it means, I'll have to go after her, of course.

<B-zzzt!>

So, be a chap and lock the door after me, Bizz-zert.

<B-zzzt!>

.. . . .

So, which way did she go?

<B-zzzt!>

What do mean, you're not going to tell me?

<B-zzzt!>

I could torture it out of you, you know?

<B-zzzt!>

Well, the Dredd Pirate Mister could...

<B-zzzt!>

But of course, you're right. We're friends. And so, all I really need to do is remind you that I'm the type of Dredd Pirate Mister that would install a homing device in any gift...

<B-zzzt!>

Fine. I didn't think of that till just now... So, maybe I'd just remind the Bizz-zert that he likes the Suki and, well, the Suki isn't exactly the most...

<B-zzzt!>

She might need our help. That's all I'm saying. And I'll be in a better position to help if I knew which way she went.

<B-zzzt!>

Excellent, which means?

<B-zzzt!>

And then, whenever she wants me to find her, you just let me know the where, the when, and the how...

<B-zzzt!>

Fine. Fine. Fine. But I feel it's only fair to warn you that when the when the Dredd Pirate Mister does find her, she will pay!

<B-zzzt!>

With a kiss, of course. And maybe some of that staring deeply into the dark beyond that she mentioned. Sort of sounded a bit like meditating, if you ask me.

<B-zzzt!>

Well, you might have asked.

<B-zzzt!>

I like to think it's a possibility...

<B-zzzt!>

Fair enough, as you say...

<B-zzzt!>

No. No. Sorry. Now, I really haven't the slightest idea in all the star blazes what you are talking about.

<B-zzzt!>

No. Sorry, not a word.

<B-zzzt!>

Or yes, of course. Not a Bizz-Buzz-Zert.

<B-zzzt!>

Oh, no. No worries. I figure with all that light show action you've been displaying lately, if you really wanted me to understand, you'd put up a display...

<B-zzzt!>

I don't know, light up like a neon sign, or something.

<B-zzzt!>

It's an advertising thing...

<B-zzzt!>

I'm not saying you're for sale...

<B-zzzt!>

Or you could be bought...

<B-zzzt!>

I'm just saying you could spell out a word or something.

<B-zzzt!>

Or use Morse code, then.

<B-zzzt!>

Well, I could teach you.

<B-zzzt!>

Yes, well, my thoughts exactly. Right after I learn it for myself.

<B-zzzt!>

And you're sure she went this way?

<B-zzzt!>

Right. Right. Of course. You're probably buzzing along beside the great Suki Kamasutri even as we talk.

<B-zzzt!>

Handy trick that...

<B-zzzt!>

No. No. I don't need to know.

<B-zzzt!>

Of course. We all need to have our little secrets.

<B-zzzt!>

I'm just saying, two places at once could be handy.

<B-zzzt!>

Though, might lead to a split personality.

<B-zzzt!>

Right. Bad joke. Sorry.

<B-zzzt!>

All the same, are you sure she went this way?

<B-zzzt!>

Okay, right. You're not saying. Can you at least scout ahead and make sure I'm not heading into some sort of trap? This place is starting to feel like ambush country, all closed in.

What the Dredd Pirate Mister be without his Fantasy Flotilla of the Doom?

Just the 'nother Dredd Pirate Mister, that what he be.

Ah, it's good to be back.

That all the Mister say? He cheat on the Tug with the other spacer-ship, the nice luxury liner with the silk sails, the satin'e sheets, and the manly manservants the galore for the whole three weeks, and that all the Mister say?

What else is there to say? I missed ole Tug. It's good to be back. And I'm glad she's safe.

'She be the safe?' Now, maybe the Suki get the jealous. At first, she try to tease the Mister, try maybe to get the Tuggie jealous. But now the Mister say the Tug be the girl. And he no be the boy?

Ships are girls.

Well, the Suki always figure the Tug be the boy. It sound like the boy name and he look like the boy spacer-ship.

But he's a girl. Or ships are girls. Or, I don't know. I mean, you're right, sometimes I think of Tug as a guy.

Oh, now that be even the worse. The Tuggie, hear that? The Mister say he miss the Tuggie. But when he return he no know whether the Tug, he be the boy or she be the girl. But worse yet, he say the, 'Eh, it make the no difference the either the way. He really just one of the boys.' The Suki maybe just give the Mister the piece of the friendly advice, that be the no way to treat the lady.

Do you have some complaint?

The Suki no know.

You don't know?

The Suki be the working on it. She take the wait and see attitude.

Well, you let me know when it's jelled.

The Mister no get the way with changing the subject. But if he have the jelly...

Jelled means figure it out, so when...

No, it do not.

Fine, whatever. When you have it solidified in your mind...

About how the Mister no care about whether the Tug be the girl or the boy? Or maybe the whole boy girl thing in the altogether?

Yeah, whatever.

That really no be the thing for the Suki to figure the out or to the jellify as the Mister be the so prone as to the say. At the main issue, here, be the point as to the whether the Mister can tell the difference between the boy and the girl... 'Eh,' or if he even the care or it make the difference.

So that's what this is all about. Get over here!

The Mister say the what?

The Dredd Pirate Mister say, 'The get over here. The NOW!'

The Dredd Pirate Mister be the authoritative with the commands, if he ask the Suki. Where the Mister Authority Pirate Mister be the last few days, that what the Suki want to the know?

I said, 'Now!'

Geez, Mister Grumpy Grouch. The Suki the coming.

Now, stand at attention.

The Suki think the Mister go the crazy. He get the nut loose. He lose his mind. The flotilla game be the long over. The time for that be the long gone. There be the no pirate vanguard to call to the attention... unless the Mister maybe be the practicing for the next time. But the Suki no think that make the difference. Suki be the brains of the outfit, every pirate know the that. She the Red Hot Vixen behind the man -- the man who behind his back, they say be the sort of Droopy Pirate Mister Dude, if the Mister want to know what the pirate crew men really say behind his back. They say, 'How that Mister Droopy Pirate Dude ever

get that the girl?’ And to be the quite the honest, the Suki no know what to say, so she tell how she the hostage, held for the ransom, stolen from her very home in the dead of the night.

Are you quite finished?

No. The Suki no think the so. Bzzz-zrt, he back the Suki up?

<B-zzzt!>

Meaning always, no matter what...

That the Bzzz-zrt got the Suki’s back, that be the true.

<B-zzzt!>

And the Suki got the Bzzz-zrt’s back. Fair be the fair. That be why the Suki let the Bzzz-zrt drain the enemy fleet’s power banks. It be the stroke of the genius, if the Suki say so herself.

Um, I do believe that was my idea... or I mean, the Droopy Pirate Dude’s idea.

Which just goes to show why the Mysterious Red Hot Pirate Mama, who could have the any man in the whole pirate fleet, choose the Mister, even if he be the bit droopy or the morose or the into himself the quite the bit of the lot of the time like the meglo-egomaniac, the Mister Big Ego as the Suki might be the prone as to the say.

Fine. You want eglomania? Then let me remind you, I gave you and order. Attention Soldier!

Oh, the Mister have to excuse the Suki, she no know Mister Droopy Pants had left the building.

Attention!

The Miss Suki, reporting for the duty, Sir! All the present and the accounted for, Sir! Safely back on the Tug, who apparently it no matter he be the boy or he be the girl, Sir!

<B-zzzt!>

Still think it doesn’t matter if you’re a boy or a girl?

There be the anything else, the Mister Sir the want or the need?

Well, yeah. Maybe put a little feeling into the kiss this time.

The Mister say the Suki no kiss with the fiery passion of the exploding nebula?

Well...

If that be the case, then the Suki have to blame it on the surprise inspection. The Suki no expect to be the singled out in the line-up for the sexual harassment. The Mister ask the Suki, it probably go against the pirate code, the anyway. Especially if the Mister no be the so sure if the Suki be the boy or the girl.

You're kidding me right?

No. The Suki no the kid about such the thing. She be the pretty sure that in the department of the kissing...

...

The Kiss Master Bandito no interrupt the Suki. The Suki be the saying that how in the department of the kissing, she be the pretty sure it be of the prime importance -- according to the Pirate Code, that be -- whether the kissee be the boy or the girl relative and vis-a-vie to the kissor.

Oh, I am the Dredd Pirate Mister, missy. I made the Pirate Code. No. What am I saying? Scratch that. I am the Pirate Code. And if I want to kiss you -- boy, girl, Queen of the Galactic Frontier, fugitive stowaway, or whatever -- then by the Dark Nebula, itself, I swear I am going to kiss you. The Pirate Code be damned!

<B-zzzt!>

Any questions?

<B-zzzt!>

I wasn't talking to you, Lightning Bolt. The girl can speak for herself.

<B-zzzt!>

Ouch!

<B-zzzt!>

Ouch! Fine. I'm sorry about that whole Lightning Bolt thing. Got caught up in the heat of the moment.

<B-zzzt!>

OK. Yes. What is it? Um, it's Security Officer Bizz-zert these days, right?

Well, that be the Bzzz-zrt's official title, it be the true. But as the Mister and the every other pirate in the flotilla good and the well know, Bzzz-zrt also be the Chief of the Secret Police.

Not so secret then, is it? I mean, if everybody knows about it?

<B-zzzt!>

The Bzzz-zrt say, the Mister best be the smiling when he say the that.

Oh, trust me, I am. But pray tell, exactly, what's this about a secret police?

The Secret Police exist on the Top Secret need to know the basis the only. It be the treasonous offense to be the giving the game away or to be the speaking it name in the public place. There be the no secret about the that. Every pirate know the that.

Sorry, I must have missed that meeting.

Eh, the Suki could say that because it be the secret meeting, but in the truth, she just make it up, so she forgive the Mister. But what she no forgive the Mister about be how he no tell the Suki about his nefarious past.

Oh, right. My nefarious past. Thought I had told you about that. Let's see. Born on a luxury liner, got lucky -- one in a million stroke of luck, really -- and salvaged the Mystery Drive. Then, yada-yada, presto-bango, meet the girl of my dreams, and wind up running into some anachronistic pirate types into weekend roleplaying adventures.

That what the Suki be the saying, that whole thing about how the Mister be the anarchy, fly the black flag of treason, run with the pirate scum...

<B-zzzt!>

Eh, fine. The Bzzz-zrt want to get the technical, the part-time, middle management, bean counting, accounting type, weekend warrior, never quit his day job, type pirate the scum. But they all know the Mister by the sight. He be in all the Ethers. It be the clear the Mister have the nefarious history.

What nefarious history?

Oh, the Mister say it with the straight face, that be the good one. He be the clever one, that the Pirate Mister. He maybe hope the Suki start to think the Mister Droopy Pirate Boredom no be the great big put-on the act...

<B-zzzt!>

See, he fool the Bzzz-zrt, but he no fool the Suki.

Oh, if you think I'm some sort of exciting pirate warlord, like for real, in some alternate history universe, and not in some pretend play league that I've never seen before, then, yeah, I would say I have you completely fooled, like big time.

The Mister no think it be the strange how he join the elite officer corps right from the start? He just walk on, appear on stage. And everyone be the all like, 'Welcome home, Mister Dredd Pirate Mister Master.'

<B-zzzt!>

It was a simple case of mistaken identity. So I happen to look like some pirate from long ago.

Oh, that be what it be? Just the little itsy-bitsy coincidencencer? The Mister honestly expect the Suki to believe the that? It be the random luck the Mister just so happen to look, dress, and act just like the Dredd Pirate Mister from the ancient history. He even have the exact same Mister Dredd Pirate Mister name. But that just be the one big coincident. The odd bit of the serendipity the universe like to throw at the Suki the every the now and the then.

Well, as long as we're pointing out weird coincidences, let's not forget the legendary Dredd Pirate Mister's sidekicks.

<B-zzzt!>

Nobody calls the Suki the sidekick.

No it's true. You're my sidekick...

Ouch!

Suki warn the Mister.

Don't kick me.

Don't be the calling the Suki the sidekick. All the Suki hear be the yada-yada-yada 'Kick' and she do as she be the ordered, blind and the obedient like, just like the Dredd Pirate Mister train her, oh, those many-so long years the ago.

You're claiming to be obedient, now?

Eh, mostly the Suki just claiming to be what the Dredd Pirate Mister like. And if the Dredd Pirate Mister know what be the good for him...

...and he wants to keep his shins intact...

Eh, it be the same thing.

<B-zzzt!>

Oh, that be the right. So, the Mister say he no not really the legendary Dredd Pirate Mister of the old.

Of course not.

It just be the one giant coincidentals.

Yes.

And the Mister honestly expect the Suki to believe the that?

<B-zzzt!>

And the Bzzz-zrt, the Mister expect the Bzzz-zrt to believe the that, too? The Bzzz-zrt, he got the eyes the everywhere, the Mister, he know. The Bzzz-zrt, 'He knows, who been sleeping. He knows, who been good.'

'So, be good for goodness sake.'

That be what the Suki say. What kind of the respectable Dredd Pirate Mister know the Bzzz-zrt Secret Police historically accurate theme song like the that -- off the top of his head and from the memory, the Suki might the add -- if said Dredd Pirate Mister no be the Dredd Pirate Mister for the real?

It's a well know Christmas Carol. Of course I knew the words.

The Mister turn the Christmassy Carol into the Secret Service Pirate Spy Theme Song for the Bzzz-zrt? That be the so wrong... and the so like the Mister Dredd Pirate Mister, the Suki have to the say.

<B-zzzt!>

Oh, yeah. What be the Christ-e-mas, the anyhow?

It doesn't matter. It has nothing to do with pirates.

That make it all the more cleverer of the Mister.

Why do you always insist that things that aren't, are? And things that are, aren't?

Oh, the right. Like why the Suki think maybe the Dredd Pirate Mister actually may be the Dredd Pirate Mister and not just play the one on the Ether... or weekend dress costume reenactment for the fun and the game recreation as the case may the be.

Well, yeah. In short, yes.

The Suki tell the Mister. It be on the account of how the Mister be the only Mister the Suki happen to the know who have the space time Fa-WUmp Da-Wump time travel mystery ship of the go the wherever the whenever and the however he want.

So?

So, it be the clear the Mister Fa-Wump back in the time and be this historical Dredd Pirate Mister of the so many long years ago, probably the way back in the days of the Mister's wild and misspent youth. He probably so drunk on the groggy-grog, he no even remember it the all.

No, I think I would remember something like that, but I don't, so I didn't.

The Mister be the sure?

It never happened.

But it did the happen, that be the Suki's point. The Mister, he be the standing right next to the Suki when they show the holo of the Mister's face carved into the asteroid? It be the 'uncanny resemblences', the pirates, they all the agree, and the Suki, she the agree, as the well.

Fair enough. But I believe I saw your face carved into an asteroid right next to mine. So, maybe you're the one who did all this... and then, blamed it on me. You and Bizz-zert. It would be so like you. And after all, you keep on saying how you're the brains of this outfit.

The Mister can say that the again.

OK, I will. You're clever. You're deceitful. You're the one who backstabbed Ferocious Fred and his Fanatical Followers... and for what?

The Suki get the bonus points!

<B-zzzt!>

The Bzzz-zrt and the Mister, the too. But the Mister ask about the Suki's motivation. And the truth be she the more thinking about her own points in the game standing for the Pirate Hall of Fame, honorable mention in the monthly logs, and the extra raffle ticket... which remind the Suki.

It's in the corner.

Yippie! The Suki declare with the great joy. Now, that be the diamond.

Your Throne of Light...

... and the Darkness. It be the judgmental thing. The Suki sit on her throne and she rule the cosmos, or the Galactic Frontier as the case she may be, and decide the fate of the trembling mere mortal who stand before her...

<B-zzzt!>

...or the kneel, it be the true. But sometime that be the optional. And she decide who the live, who the die, who die the slow and the painful death of deaths, who get the promotion, which planet to blow the up, which one to save...

...and I'm supposed to be the Dredd Pirate Mister?

And the Suki be the Queen of the Galactic Frontier, the lady behind the man, the power behind the throne...

<B-zzzt!>

Ah, but the Bzzz-zrt be the Power of the Throne. That be the real secret.

Oh?

Here, the Suki show the Mister. She and the Bzzz-zrt be the working on the this. So, the Suki sit the here, on her Diamond Diaz and maybe the Bzzz-zrt be so kind as to the power her up?

<B-zzzt!>

And the lights and the camera and the action...

OK. Wow. With the lights, the aura, and the corona all around...

Now, that's impressive.

But it get the better. Bzzz-zrt. Give the Suki the heads-ups.

<B-zzzt!>

Full screen.

That be what the Suki be the talking about, the wrap around Ether, full screen theater surround, broadcasting to the cosmos. Oh, and the Suki get all the premium channels for the free... on the account of her being in the employ of the Dredd Pirate Mister and all the agencies be the 'fraid to send her the bill on account of the Dredd Pirate Mister might take the offence and deliver the vengeful payment in the personal.

<B-zzzt!>

It generally be considered the bad thing the Dredd Pirate Mister show up in the person to dispute the bill for services rendered.

<B-zzzt!>

Uh-huh. But you did just notice, Bizz-zert, how she was going to blame her own quite literal ‘pirating’ activities on me?

The fine. The fine. The fine. The Suki re-the-consider, she change her mind, as be her womananly prerogative, she might the add. So she no steal the premium Ether, because that be more the Pirate Mister style. But she still get the freebies channels from the far and the wide. Bzzz-zrt can pick up the transmission from the...

<B-zzzt!>

...from the pretty much the anywhere across the sixth-sense sub-etheral multi-dimensional space-time. It be the broadcasted, the Suki get the feed.

So, all this to turn Tug into the world’s...

<B-zzzt!>

...the Multi-Verse’s most impressive private screening room for the latest in movie... or rather, ethers.

Eh, the Mister think the small. What the Ferocious Fred up to these days, Bzzz-zrt, the anyhow?

<B-zzzt!>

And there he be, the snoring away in his bed. That be the teddy bear curled up next to him?

That’s invasion of privacy.

Then the Suki do the lady-like thing and she the reconsider.

<B-zzzt!>

And then, the Suki maybe feel the need to point out how the Mister no really be the Dredd Pirate Mister at the heart. He really more the fuddy duddy.

That’s right, I’m no pirate at heart. But you, Missy. You most clearly and certainly are.

The Suki just the playing.

Well, you play very well. In fact, you’re a natural. And I don’t know if either of you have considered it...

<B-zzzt!>

Well, I know Bizz-zert, here, has. But a time-travelling vortex jumper like ole Tug here can go both forward and backwards in time.

That what the Suki be the saying. So, what be the Mister's point?

Well, just that if some time travel thing has happened once, it can happen again. Or more preciously, because it didn't happen. I wasn't, like ever, the Dredd Pirate Mister in some fantasy past of yours. No. What I'm thinking is that you just got a glimpse of your own future, your own planet wrecking, slave driving, murderous, evil, vile...

<B-zzzt!>

Those be the hurtful words to the Suki's ears, Mister Meany. Besides, the Suki be the pretty sure, the Mister got it the all backwards rather than the forwards, the again.

How do explain everyone complementing you on your outfit? How you look just like Suki?

The Suki be the Suki. Who else she supposed to look the like?

You know what I mean.

Eh, the Suki figure the boys just be the complementing her on her pirate booty. The Mister maybe no the notice, but the Suki have the mighty fine pirate booty, if do have to say so herself.

No, I've noticed. And I've also noticed how you adore to be the center of attention, love leading a throng of men into battle...

<B-zzzt!>

Fine, simulated battle, for no other purpose than the glory of earning a few points on some stupid game-league leader board.

The Suki the pretty the sure... No, on the seconder thoughts of the reconsiderations, the Suki the most definitely be the sure she no like the Mister's accusatory tone of the voice.

No. I'm pretty sure what you don't like hearing is the truth.

Truth, the Mister be the saying? This be the same sort of the truth the Mister say when he insist he no kidnap the Suki?

We've been through this, like a thousand times.

Or maybe that be the only reason the Mister kidnap the Suki in the first place. It no be for the Suki's mighty fine pirate booty, the type of booty that launch the thousand ships...

...and blow up the thousands of planets.

Eh, the Mister always be the looking on the dark and negative side of the things. Besides, the Suki no remember doing the that. She think maybe she would if she did.

Um, you did give the order.

That be the game.

Practice.

Oh! Now the Suki the get it? The chips all be the falling into the place. It be the important to the Mister that the Suki get the good at the planetary destruction. That be why the Mister kidnap the Suki in the first place, so she befriend the Bzzz-zrt, teach him in the ways of the lethal combat, harness his Kappa-Pow Power to blow up the planets, all while the Suki be the dressed up in the tight leather, pirate mistress, show off her pirate booty, ready for the fun and games, hot to trot, costume outfit... that the Mister so cleverly arrange for her to receive; he pick the costume out himself at the Halloween world! So, a-ha! The Suki be the proud to point the out.

I have no idea what you just said.

That the Mister no be telling the truth when he say he no some Dredd Pirate Mister in some prior back-time life before he met the Suki. The Suki think there be the so many skeletons in the Pirate Mister's closet he think the only way to find redemption be to join the Bandi Brotherhood...

<B-zzzt!>

Oh, that be the right, and those Bandi Brothers of his, they probably just be his pirate minions in the disguise, in the first place, who he charge with raising...

<B-zzzt!>

That be the right, it get the worse and the worse. Suki be the Mister's love child!

Are you insane? What are you talking about, now?

It be the obvious. Why the Suki no see it the before? It be the so simple, the so obvious.

This I've got to hear.

Oh, that be the good. The Mister pretend he no know exactly what the Suki say before she even say it.

Oh, trust me. That's remarkably easy on account of how most of the time I don't know what you've said even after you've said it.

The Suki make it easy for the Mister, then.

Please.

The Mister go back in time. He understand that?

I'm listening.

The Mister go back it the time, steal the Suki off from the wherever, the Suki no know. Maybe there be the trouble and the Mister tuck the Suki safely away in the Monastery till the danger pass -- the Monastery that be so conveniently set up by the Band-I-its! Mister ever catch that? The Band-I-its, who be the sorry for their wayward ways, and seeking to make amends...

What in the world are you talking about? Bizz-zert, what is she talking about? And stop doing that kaleidoscope color accent thing whenever she says something or adds another crazy spin to her tale. It makes it hard to follow.

<B-zzzt!>

That be the right. The Bzzz-zrt no have to listen to the Crazy Pirate Mister, the any the more. Knowing the Crafty Crazy Dredd Pirate Mister Subterfuge Master Mister, anything he say most likely be the devious trickery.

<B-zzzt!>

Like how he trick the Suki into falling in love with him.

<B-zzzt!>

And because of the that, in the next seven-eight-nine months, the Suki's going to have the lying Mister Chastity Oath Breakers Crazy Pirate Mister's love child.

<B-zzzt!>

You're not serious!

Mister scream with the incredidulity like it be the bad thing.

Still, you're not serious?

What if the Suki be the serious?

But you're not serious.

The Suki seriously consider that what the Mister be after all the along be to get the Suki all the knocked up so after she get blamed for

the pirate rampage in the future, the Mister take the fruit of his loins, transport her -- and it be the her, that much be the clear, the now -- back in the time, exactly to where-when the anyone would be the least expected to find her, where she be raised by the repressive ex-pirate bandito monks in the first place, so when she finally break free and rescued by the seemingly Nice Mister Nice Guy, and she fall madly, hopelessly, and uncontrollably in love with him, the love he cruelly leverage to his advantage until he get the Suki all twisted up and she no know the up from the down, the right from the wrong, the day from the night, and in no time the Suki be doing the Dredd Pirate Mister's dirty planet-destroying work.

Yeah. OK. Sure. When you put it like that...

But it get the worse.

Sure, no doubt. Probably does.

It do. For what do the Suki get for her love, for her hard work and planet destroying devotion? What thanks do she get, the Suki ask the Dredd Pirate Backstabbing Mister?

Um, precious little I would guess for her, you know, 'planet destroying devotion.'

That be what the Suki thought... or think, she no know...

Well, when you do know...

Ah, but what the Suki do know be that how the Dredd Pirate Mister plan to get away with it all be to put it on the Suki's plate, just like the dried left over rice and beans that no one, not even the Bandito Brothers want to the eat.

What? What are you talking about, now?

The Dredd Pirate Mister's nefarious plan.

My plan? No. That's crazy. And this plan, if this craziness even counts as a plan, this isn't my plan. This outline... this scheme... this weirdness isn't mine, not me, not the Dredd Pirate Mister, not anything like that. This has the Suki Kamasutri: Queen of the Galactic Frontier written all over it. What episode are we on now, anyway? You know, just so I can keep track.

Oh, the Mister, he make the joke and with that he expect the Suki to believe that he have the no part in the all this, that he no be the master manipulator of it the all?

Oh, Lords of Light, no. Girl, your mind is going where no mind has gone before. You're going to believe what you want. But one thing's for sure. You're making up all this craziness on your own. You can mark my words on that.

Well, if that be the case, then why the Suki no never get the big statue. Crazy Ego Mister Big Guy Pirate Dude have the asteroid the size of the moon. It be the thousand-million-billion times bigger than the Suki's little rock-crumble-stone. It be the no fair. If the Mister really love the Suki, he make sure the Suki's statue be just as the big... maybe even the inch or the two bigger than the his on account of his devotion. But the Mister no really love the Suki. <The sob. The sob. The sob.>

<B-zzzt!>

And the Suki think that be wrap?

<B-zzzt!>

So, the Bzzz-zrt chop it up and edit it like the Suki instruct?

<B-zzzt!>

The continual feed?

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki say that?

<B-zzzt!>

Oh, the right. The Suki forget.

<B-zzzt!>

So, how the Suki look the anyway? She put on the good performance? The Bzzz-zrt get her the good side?

<B-zzzt!>

The Bzzz-zrt not just saying the that?

Um, excuse me. What? What is going on? And why are all the lights back to normal?

Oh, the Mister like it the flashy-flashy? Bzzz-zrt.

<B-zzzt!>

I wasn't really asking for the disco light show to resume...

<B-zzzt!>

Or the deafening sound effects.

Oh, the Mister be the referring to the Suki's dramatical performance?

Yes, that! That's what I'm referring to.

The Suki make the Ether. She call it Suki Kamasutri: Queen of the Galactic Frontier, the Episode One to answer the Mister's previous the question. But in the future, the Mister should no really talk to the camera like the that. It be the unprofessional and if he going to have the starring role...

<B-zzzt!>

Well, the co-starring role...

<B-zzzt!>

He be the first...

<B-zzzt!>

...second supporting character.

<B-zzzt!>

There, that be the settled. The Mister be the second supporting character, to the Bzzz-zrt and the Suki. And that maybe seem like the minor role to the Mister, the Suki, she the know. But she still pretty the sore about being called the sidekick. And the Bzzz-zrt be the pretty sure it just be the matter of time before the Mister call him the sidekick of the sidekick. So, it all be the bit preemptive in the sort of the way. But when he get the right down to it, the real problem be the Mister no have the agent.

<B-zzzt!>

Bzzz-zrt say he happy to be the Mister's agent, negotiate on the Mister's behalf, though the Suki be the pretty sure the Bzzz-zrt maybe have the conflict of the interest.

<B-zzzt!>

Yeah, that's swell. Thanks, Bizz-zert. And all this craziness? You're making a movie? An Ether? Cutting a scene? Well, I can't say that I'm surprised. With all that amateur crap out there, and your insatiable thirst for attention, it was only a matter of time. What? You get the idea from watching those documentary guys the other day? No. It doesn't matter. What matters is that you never felt any need to tell me

about this in the first place, beforehand. I mean, I'm only your... what, friend, lover, travelling companion. No need to say, 'Action!' Or clue me in or anything.

The Suki say 'The action.'

What?

The Suki say 'The action.'

No, you did not.

Bzzz-zrt will back the Suki up on the this.

<B-zzzt!>

No, she didn't.

<B-zzzt!>

Well, she didn't do a very good job of it did she? 'Cause I didn't know. But why do I need to know in the first place?

<B-zzzt!>

No, no. It's fine. I don't mind. I like being confused. It helps with my sense of trust. I mean, Suki, she doesn't make a whole lot of bloody sense to begin with -- or really, ANY SENSE most of the time -- and so really, just going off the deep end every now and again for the sheer joy and fun of it, FOR ABSOLUTELY NO DISCERNABLE REASON, I can understand. I dig it! I like that! I like being confused and accused or random... transgressions of... whatever for no absolutely no fraying reason.

The Mister do?

I'm being SARCASTIC! This play acting crap doesn't do anything for our... relationship, you know -- our trust. You don't think it might be, oh, I don't know - sort of HARD for me to understand and figure out what the star blazes was going on!

Why that be the hard for the Mister? Why he no understand?

What? What? Is that seriously what you're asking me?

Yes, the Suki be the serious. This be just the 'nother go around of the Mister's time travelling, plot looping, mastermind, just like in the best of the Ethers. In fact it probably be where the Mister get the idea in the first the place.

What are you talking about? And what were you watching last night any-the-how, the Mister, he might be the asking?

It no be what the Suki be the watching that be the important, it be what the Mister be the watching. But, no. That probably be the wrong. The Mister, he clearly the think it up on his own and craft the master plan...

What? No. You did.

Well, the Mister either think it all the up in the first place, or HE the see it on the Ether, the Suki no really know the which...

I didn't see this on an Ether. This is not my idea. I am not...

The Suki the pretty the sure the Mister the did.

What? How?

Or the why, that always be the good question, sometimes it be the better the question. But the no the matter, it be the clearer, the Mister plan it all the out on his the own, so the Suki can no really see how the Mister can expect the Suki to believe that he no understand it the now.

But still, oddly, I haven't got the slightest idea what you're talking about.

Maybe the Mister get the all dizzy from the time travel loop de loop.

What?

The Mister, he be here the before, that be the clear.

We back on that? Wasn't that just like part of your... what? Episodic Ether miniseries?

It be what the Suki's Ether be the about, it be the true... But, but the Mister have to be the quiet and let Suki explain if he want to the know.

Fine. Explain. I want to the know.

Well, the Mister, he always be the losing the interest in the here and the now. And this no be the Bandi way. No at the all. It sort of be the opposite of the Bandi way. So maybe the Suki, she the think, maybe the Mister need the help of the Bandi way just to maintain the low level of the interest that he have on the account of how the Mister already have the been the here and the now the before and so he already do it the all the before on the numerous prior occasions. That be why he so bored and snore at the major tourist attractions. The Mister, he seen it, he done it. And if he want he already have the t-shirt or 'the tacky the souvenir'

as he the like to the say. And that be the exactly the why the Suki make the fact-checking documentary...

<B-zzzt!>

Eh, the Suki perhaps need to remind the Bzzz-zrt that the truth be the relative thing...

<B-zzzt!>

And the elusive the thing. Truth be the slipperiest of the beasts.

Hard to get a grasp on sometimes? Oh, the most definitely. And in this documentary where the truth is almost completely absent and non-existent to the point of incomprehension...

Oh! The really? The Mister saying he be the confused?

Yes, that's what I've been saying.

Then it work!

Oh, glory be. Hallelujah.

No-no, the Mister listen to the Suki.

...

The Mister breathe?

The Mister is bracing himself. This, this... this is going to be good isn't it?

The Suki hope the so.

So, no need to get angry or upset. I'm just reminding myself that I love you...

The Mister love the Suki?

Yes, and oddly, this craziness forms some part of the attraction. I just have to remind myself of it on occasion, because sometimes it catches me by surprise. OK. So, 'Ooh-ha.' Breathe in, breath out. I think I'm centered. I'm ready. So, let it rip. Explain your version of reality to me so that I might embrace it.

The Mister no being the saracstical?

No. Not at all. I mean, I'm confused, or was, but now I'm open to a new way of looking at reality, so let 'er rip. Why is it a good thing for me to be confused? 'Cause if I understood that, I'm sure I'd understand a lot more of what you're saying in the future on a more continual basis.

The Suki no the sure what the Mister just say. The Mister saying he be the confused? Or he be the confused the no more?

I could be confused if that's important, if that's what you want.

Well, now the Suki no be the so sure.

Would it help if I maybe sort of admitted that I was falling back into that state of total confusional incomprehension?

The Mister no just saying the that?

Um, ah... no. Seriously, words almost completely fail me. Are you trying to confuse me?

What the Suki want to the know, be whether if the Suki say the yes or the no as to her the intention, be whether the Mister be the almost thoroughly confused the now the either the way?

Um, yes. Let's go with yes.

That be the good news!

I am delighted to hear it.

Really?

Why not? It's what you want, so it's what I want? Why do you want to confuse me?

Um, because if the Mister no the understand, if the Mister be the thoroughly confused...

Yes, trust me. I'm thoroughly confused.

Well, then, that mean this be the new moment for the Mister... Um, just to be the sure, it do be the new moment for the Mister? He no never see the Ether broadcast the coming? He no never see the Suki do that before in his loop-de-loop time travel journey? So, it be the completely new to the him?

Sure, yes. To the best of my knowledge the Suki has never done an Ether broadcast before... or at least, she's never talked about doing one, you know, past tense, before with the me.

Then that mean this be the way for the Suki to break the free and end the cycle of the birth and the death and the endless enslavement to the Mister? Or so the Suki, she the hope. Do Dread Pirate Mister think that be the case?

Yeah, you know, we're pretty solidly in that confusion thing right about now. So, what exactly, in Star Blazes, are you talking about?

Excellent! This be the great! The Mister, he no the understand in the slightest! He finally see the something new, so the Suki know she be

on the right track if the Great Pirate Mister no never been down this star-lane road the before.

I'm glad you're happy. So, why are you happy, again?

It be the clear the Mister be starting to be going down the same pirate road he be going down again for the sometime, the now.

<B-zzzt!>

That be the good question. How many times -- 'the exactly' -- have the Mister been going down this Dredd Pirate road the before?

<B-zzzt!>

That be the distinct possibility. The Suki never the think of the that?

The what?

The Suki may be stuck smack dab in the middle of the Great Suki Time-Loop Dynasty. For all the Suki know she the Great Great Great Great Granddaughter of the original Suki... on the account of the Mister no be able to get it right the first time the through -- and that be sort of like the Mister. So, he have to try it the over and the over and the over, trying to get it the right. And here he be again. So, how the Mister going to do it differently this time? That be what the Suki ask herself? How the Mister going to do things the differently this time, so he can pull out of the loop? Or look at it the other way, how the Dredd Pirate Bumbly Head usually mess the thing the up? Why he in the endless pirate time loopy-loop in the first place?

And since you continue to make absolutely no sense, I'm guessing we're on to the second -- or next -- scene in this Ether movie of yours. Am I right? Are you filming again, right now?

The Suki -- that be the Bzzzz-zrt, actually -- always be the filming from the now the on. If the Suki stop the broadcasting even for the slightest of the moments, for the splittest of the seconds, then she lose the market share rating.

<B-zzzt!>

Really! The Suki have the viewer?

<B-zzzt!>

This be the incredible.

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki actually be the bit nervous, the now. She no know what to say.

Why not try explaining why you are doing this again? You had some sort of overriding rationale, like a Lost in Space series premise.

Oh, that be the easy. He, the Dredd Pirate Mister, he look just like the Dredd Pirate Mister, the right? And it no be the make-up or the casting or the special effects. It be because he BE the Dredd Pirate Mister. And that make the Suki the Queen of the Galactic Frontier, just like she always think she maybe be, which now that she be, explain the lot why she always have her suspicion it be the inevitability she be the Queen of the Galactic Frontier in the first place. Um, where the Suki be?

Spouting random craziness left and right I think is where you left off, but I could be wrong.

<B-zzzt!>

Oh, that be the right. The main point be that the history Ethers be the wrong. The Suki no be the one who lead the Dredd Pirate Mister, egg him on, or be his the cohort. Oh, she may be his muse, and it be the obvious as to the why...

<B-zzzt!>

On account of her pirate booty.

<B-zzzt!>

Bzzz-zrt get the Suki's good side?

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki trust the Bzzz-zrt, she just want to make the sure he get her good side.

Maybe you should have a view screen of yourself, your highness, so you can watch along, make sure Bizz-zert is getting your good side.

Oh, that be the good idea.

<B-zzzt!>

Well, it be the good idea. Now, where the Suki be?

I think you were in the middle of an insanely -- with an emphasis on the insanely -- complicated plot recap for your Ether viewer at home. But don't worry if you haven't got the slightest idea what she's talking about. I've been travelling with her for months, been here the entire

time and I still don't understand thing one about her... um, theory... story arc, I don't know.

Then the Suki make it easy for the Mister.

Please.

After the planets go the boom -- and the Mister already blow up his first the planet, if the Mister remember the correctly; but then, it probably be the, oh, so many for the Mister, the Suki wonder if the Mister even remember destroying his first planet at this the point...

<B-zzzt!>

That be the right. Thanks Bzzz-zrt. The main point be, after the last planet go the boom, and the dust the settle, the Suki no want to be the one holding the smoking blaster. Truth be, she just be the innocent bystander.

<Snort!>

She too be the innocenter bystander!

Yeah, fine. Whatever. I'm not the one sitting on a Crystal Throne broadcasting my egomania to the cosmos in full Bizz Buzz Stereo Light and Sound.

The Mister no the understand. He miss the point. This no be the ego-nothing. This be the Suki's desperate cry for the help.

<B-zzzt!>

Two! The Suki's got the two viewers!

Desperate cry for help? Or a narcissist's desperate cry for an adoring fan base to listen to her every word and utterance no matter how ridiculous, trivial, or ridiculously insane, nonstop, 24-7.

<B-zzzt!>

Three? Really?

I rest my case.

<B-zzzt!>

Oh, no. Sounds like you just lost one.

The Suki no the understand.

<B-zzzt!>

Now the Suki down to the one! This no good!

<B-zzzt!>

No! Don't go!

Too late. Even I knew what that last Bizz-zert, meant. It sounded sadder than the rest.

It no the fair. What about the Suki's fame and the fortune?

And the witness the to the Suki's innocence. I think you were saying something about that.

Yeah, there be that, the too. What the Suki going to the do?

My guess, absolutely everything and anything that is required.

Oh, the Mister like the that, wouldn't he?

What? What do I care?

The Suki think that the Mister think that be how he get the Suki started in the first place. He know how the Suki like the attention...

So, you admit it.

With the booty like this, the Suki think she do the universe the great big favor she be the center of the attention. The more she be the looked and ogled and the admired, the less there be of the war, the crime, the famine, and the other evil looting whatnot. That be what the Suki be the thinking.

Sure, why not. Couldn't agree with you more. So, are we done with this for now? What's next? Hungry, maybe? I could go for a mushroom and onion taco.

Aha! So, that be the Mister Nefarious's plan!

Oh, you nailed me. I'm hungry. I admit it.

The Mister, he be the sneaky that the way. He all the casual like. 'The Suki hungry? The taco sound the good?' And what be the waiting for the Suki when she show the up for the taco?

I don't know? Taco's maybe?

What the Suki be the wanting to know be why the Mister want the taco the all the sudden like and no just any the taco but the very specific mushroom onion taco.

Hey, you don't want taco's I don't care.

But the Mister do care.

Fine, I want tacos. Once again, I admit it. Guilty as charged

And what else the Mister be the guilty of? That be what the Suki the want to the know. What else do he want?

What?

What the real reason the Mister want to go to the Taco... Tango... Lounge?

What? Oh-oh. My ulterior motive? Couldn't be hunger? No, that won't do. Got's to be something melodramatic, so... I know. But first, to give me some time, so I can stall, Bizz-zert, if you'd be so kind as to light up her throne some more...

<B-zzzt!>

And do that thing with the purple fiery backlight...

<B-zzzt!>

Maybe a little more somber...

<B-zzzt!>

Perfect. OK, now Suki. I don't know where we're going with this scene. But one thing I do know is that I want you to come out all strong with all of your insanity blazing. Don't hold back, now. Don't worry if it makes any sense or not. Just come out with the first random thought, idea, whatever. And we'll take it from there. Got it? And your motivation, cause we always need a motivation, is for you to pick a destination and get something to eat, because you're hungry. Or at least, I'm hungry. So, got it? Ready? OK, now. Lights! Camera! And... Action!

<B-zzzt!>

Um, Suki. Come on, now. Lights? Camera? Action? This is your moment. You're supposed to do something to entertain the masses, here, a crazy speech or something, tying taco's to Klick'its or whatever. Isn't that what they do with the rest of the body, you know, when they're done with the spleen. Or if that doesn't excite you, perhaps explain how I kidnapped you. Or, I know. They do that pirate regatta thing, again, next weekend. Maybe we should just pop ahead, get ready for the next battle, and you could start your own fake pirate battle mini-series. Not much of a plot idea, I know. But we could develop it from there. And they had good catering. Now, they knew how to do chips and salsa. So, what do you think, Bizz-zert.

Oh, no! The Suki see what the Mister be the doing, where the Mister be the going. The Suki's been down this road before with the

Mister Dredd Pirate Mister. And though it be the true that she no remember it so the well...

...on account of how the last time through, I did it with your mother, if I remember correctly. And the time before with your grandmother. And let's not forget about your great grandmother, now there was a Suki who could shake her booty. And she knew how to decimate a planet and extract a tribute like nobody's business.

But the Dredd Pirate Sneaky Mister no trick the Suki this the time! Not this the Suki!

Heavens forbid. I wouldn't dream of it.

And so, the Mister Dredd Pirate Mister is going to have to change his evil Dredd Pirate like ways.

Really. OK. I know. I'll throw you for a loop and join some esoteric religious order that values tranquility and peace, maybe take a vow of poverty, chastity...

Oh, the Suki know all about Mister and his worthless vows.

Are you looking for me to renew my vows?

Of the loving and honoring the Suki? Then the answer be the yes. But then, the Suki have the even the better idea. She think it be about the time the Dredd Pirate Mister get off the meaningless treadmill of the endlessly empty galactic conquest.

Back to the Ether, right? Or are you saying stop the Ether? Because I've got to admit -- and tell me if I've got the story wrong -- but this conquering the galaxy life cycle after life cycle is getting old and boring. I mean, why can't I just settle down and enjoy life. But no, I've got to kidnap the Suki, conquer the galaxy, have a child with her, put the child in a convent, and then go back to the beginning, and start it all over again. And for what? That's the real question. I mean, it's not like I ever get to enjoy the galaxy I conquer -- I'm guessing it's probably on account of how I blow up all the planets and there's nothing left to enjoy when I'm done. I mean, there is some sort of problem with that, which I guess we'll have to work out in the sequel. But then, still, after dozens upon dozens of loops through the same wormhole, I would have thought that I would have somehow found a way to find the time to enjoy the simple things, you know, keep the Suki with me, and raise a family.

Really, the Mister want to raise the family?

<B-zzzt!>

Oh, the right! That be the first step on Dredd Pirate Mister's dastardly plan to galactic domination.

Probably. But for the fun of it, let's assume I have no idea what you're talking about, like again. 'Cause confusion is a good thing, right? A virtue in it's own right.

The Mister the good and well the know that after the Suki get the pregnant and have his love child, the Dredd Pirate Mister take the Suki's baby and hide her in the monastery. Hey! Say! What does the Mister do with the Momma Suki, the anyway?

Search me. I don't know.

The Suki no know the either. Maybe it be the new twist if she and the Mister live the happily ever after this the time, the Suki, she be the hoping.

<B-zzzt!>

The Bzzz-zrt be the right. The Suki know the long term relationship no never work out on these Ethers. It be the sad case, but the Suki just the pawn to keep the viewer interest, which there be the none.

So, you might as well enjoy whatever you can. I mean, you got your throne of Galactic Command, your peanut bed, your lifetime supply of freeze dried ice cream. What else do you need? Maybe a bowl of gruel with the flowers on top. But no, you want more than that. So, maybe there's a planet out there you've got your eye on? Or a pirate flotilla in need of your command?

The Mister would like that, wouldn't he? The Suki go the ballistic Bang-Bang?

Had it with conquering the hearts of your viewing public, then? No Pirate Reggatta miniseries for you?

The Mister be the tricky devious clever. So deviously tricky clever, he make the Suki wonder if he just trying the reverse psychology trick on the Suki to get her off the leader board. Then, maybe the Mister sneak off while the Suki be the sleeping, win the next round in the league, go all the weekend warrior on the Suki and use his time travel

Fa-Wump! to go back in time to where the Suki be the snoring away and she the never the know.

Snore, do you?

Mister no change the subject.

OK, so back to reality. If the Pirate Reggatta is out of the question, and you do seem to be reacting to that quite a bit, so out with the fake war reenactments, and maybe we should try something a little more peaceful, this time?

What the Mister have in the mind, the Suki, she the ask, the all suspicious the like, just so the Mister know the Suki know she be the on to the Dredd Pirate Mister.

Yeah. OK. You know the peace protestors?

The one's who make the no sense? Why they protest the fake war? They want the real war? It be the silly, the Mister ask the Suki.

I think the concept was that the Pirate Regatta glorified a dark history of the past...

The Suki say, the yada-yada.

You know, you're the one who just went off on some crazy rant about how you didn't want to practice pirating on account of how you thought I was trying to trick you into learning some dastardly skill that I could then utilize later. I think their argument went something along the same lines.

So, the Mister saying the Hippy Zippy peace protestor people agree with the Suki?

I guess.

Well, then the Suki think they no can be the all the bad and the wrong. And if the Mister promise to maybe leave his pirate life of the crime behind him...

<B-zzzt!>

And the Suki mean the real the vow. Not some wishy-washy, on the 'gain off the 'gain, promise vow like he do for the silly chastity thing.

Oh, so you're saying I should renew my vow of chastity?

The Suki no saying the that. The Suki just saying the Mister should mean what he say and say what he mean.

Well, I can promise... if we're done with the craziness, at least for now.

What that supposed to mean?

I mean, front and center, Miss Galactic Queen. You do know that you're cute when you're spouting nonsense. And we do have some unfinished business to attend to. So, front and center. Now!

Yes, sir! Pretend Pirate Mister, sir.

Tilt your head slightly to the side.

Mister, be the bossy when he about to kiss the Suki and he know he have her under his thumb.

Yes, it comes from centuries of giving orders. Now, lights...

<B-zzzt!>

Camera...

<B-zzzt!>

And the Suki say, 'The action!'

<B-zzzt!>

And then the Suki say, 'Anchors the way and all the that,' these clothes be getting in the way.

Well, shiver my timbers.

The Suki have the every intention of doing just the that, the Dredd Pretend Pirate Mister.

Hey, wait! You're not still broadcasting are you, Bizz-zert.

Mister miss the part about 'The Lights? The Camera? The Action?'

<B-zzzt!>

Yippie! That means the Suki have her first viewer the back!

<B-zzzt!>

And her second!

<B-zzzt!>

Wait! No! A pretend Ether is one thing.

<B-zzzt!>

Sorry, the one thing Suki learn from her years of misspent youth watching the Ether be that the audience always be the right.

Come on, it's not really necessary to broadcast this. I'm not really comfortable...

The Mister miss the Suki's entire point about the Ether broadcast, the then.

Oh, and what's that?

The Suki have to be the always the broadcasting so as to later be able to prove her innocence, so she have the documentary evidence of the truth.

Um, yeah. OK. Dare I say, whatever. But really... a little privacy would be nice at times... like, you know, now.

'Um, the yeah.' And the Suki think the Mister know what he the getting into when he fake-maybe marry the maybe Ether star. Besides, if the Suki fade to the black everytime the Mister the ask her... want her... he get the little self-concious embarrassed on account of his fleshly deisres... well then, the Suki be fading to the black the quite the bit of the time, which no be the bad thing, but it do sort of defeat the purpose of the documentary record, if the Mister Pirate be asking the Suki, she just be the saying.

Right. And I take it that's supposed to be a bad thing.

If the Suki want to prove her innocence, it be the bad thing.

So, you're serious on that? Like it's a real concern?

No be the such the big concern at the moment, the Suki have the more important... um, the more pressing the needs, the wants, and the desires at the moment

No, really. If you're going to broadcast, I don't think...

Shssh! The Suki say there be the no need for the Mister Dredd Pirate Mister to the think. He just need to the relax, and the Suki take the good care of the him.

Well, if we're going to do this... are we really going to do this? Um, ah... I guess, um, well... I guess, I'm going to take that as a yes. Yeah. Well, at least... then, uh... maybe Bizz-zert should synchronize the lights to the action.

<B-zzzt!>

And maybe get us off this rock...

Oh, the Mister got it the all the wrong. That be the Suki's job.

<B-zzzt!>

That be the right, Bzzz-zrt. Bzzz-zrt do his part, and Suki do her part.

And the Mister?

Oh, he doing his part just the fine.

<B-zzzt!>

<Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka...>

<Fa-Womph!>

Peace in the Klick't mounds

What get into the Mister, that be what the Suki want to the know.

It's not what got into me, it's what I'm going to get into you. Now get over here.

The Suki tired.

Pirates don't get tired.

The Suki tired. She think maybe she not fit for the pirate life. She try it on for the size, but it no work the out, so she move the on.

Right-right-right you are. Almost forgot. We're now officially retired, left that pirate life behind, hung up the hat...

The Mister mean he toss it to the side.

Eh, you were the first to shed your clothes.

The peaceniks hate the Suki. They spit on the her. They call her the mean names. But once she renounce her life of the crime by symbolically shedding her clothes...

It was more than symbolic. Now get over her.

No. The Suki stay here and the Mister stay the there.

<B-zzzt!>

Oh, that be the right, Chief Navigation Officer Bzzz-zrt, get the Suki off this star forsaken rock.

Belay that order!

Belay?

<B-zzzt!>

Cancel that order.

Mister no can do the that.

Just did.

Bzzz-zrt, the Suki say, cancel the cancel, belay the belay, and get the Suki off this star forsaken rock, the right now.

<Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka...>

<Fa-Womph!>

That's mutiny!

That be the loyal crew member saving the Mister from himself.

You will pay for your insolence, Missy, with that creamy soft flesh of yours.

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki think the Mister just use the colorful metaphor. He just saying he want to with the sack with the Suki. And usually, the Suki be 'The Yippie!' But right the now, the Suki be the tired. It surprise the Suki even to hear her say the that, but the facts be the facts and the fact be that the Suki be the exhausted. She be the worn the out. The Mister no not himself...

Oh, yeah?

The Suki say the, 'Oh, the yeah,' right the back at the Mister.

Then if I'm not myself, who am I?

At first Suki think maybe the Mister be possessed by the ghostessee of the Great Dredd Pirate Past.

You're kidding, right? No, fine, I can go with it. Arg! Ye, maties. Anchors aweigh and all that, time for Dredd Pirate Mister to get some Super Suki action.

No! The Mister stay the 'way.

No. The Mister no stay the 'way.

<B-zzzt!>

Ow! What the?

It be the warning shot the Suki the think, the Mister behave or there be the plenty more where that the came from.

<B-zzzt!>

Ow! I didn't even do anything.

No?

No!

The Mister chase the Suki around for the past... who knows the how long it be. The Mister chase and he chase...

Oh, you liked it. And you're smiling, come on, you want it.

<B-zzzt!>

For the love of the... Dark Nebula. Um, that's where we appear to be, anyway.

It be the nice quiet place for the Mister to the relax, the unwind. Maybe he like to do the bit of the meditation?

Boring.

No. No. It be the quite refreshing the Suki hear tell and the Mister usually the fanatic about it. He go 'The Oh, the Ah'. He breathe the in. He breathe the out. He find the nice quiet place to sit. Maybe up here with the controls? That be the it. The Mister be the good sport. He stare out into the deep dark depths of space...

Hit the manual bypass...

The Suki say 'The Stop!'

There is no stopping the Dredd Pirate Mister once he's been possessed.

<B-zzzt!>

Ow!

<B-zzzt!>

Ow!

<B-zzzt!>

The Bzzz-zrt beg to the disagree. Though, the Bzzz-zrt ask the Suki, he maybe be the bit too gratuitous with the zip-zap, the bit too eager on the trigger finger, especially on the account of both he and the Suki both the good and well know the Mister no bypass the Bzzz-zrt. There no way the Mister get the Thumpidy-Thump-Thump to work on his the own.

Yeah, so let me fiddle, then.

<B-...>

No. No. It OK. The Mister happy fiddling with the controls, it better than him fiddling with the Suki.

You used to like that, you know, me fiddling with you.

The Suki still like the that. Just not the now and the now and the now and the now and the now and the now and the now. The Mister, he have the one

track mind. But he no be like that when he land on Planet Peacenic, but after he shed his clothes...

Eh, they were getting itchy.

That because the Mister no do his laundry in like the ages, the Suki, she be the thinking.

So, it was time to get rid of the rotting festering garments, the illusory cloak that hid the true Mister from the world.

It be the flowery speech.

Hey, you're the one who put me in a tent with a bunch of boring stream of consciousness poets for an hour. Something was bound to rub off.

But both the flowery nonsense talk and the shedding of the clothes both be the very un-the-Mister the like.

True. Talking nonsense while walking around naked is really more Suki-like than Mister-like, but the Mister like the Suki so he get more like her the every the day, the Mister, he be the thinking.

That what the Mister be the thinking?

No, I got a dozen outfits just like the last, and if the Suki no interested...

The Suki no interested... not the now. Give the Suki the hour, maybe the day, and she be the rearing to go, but the Suki need to rest the now. She need to conserve her resources.

Save yourself -- or anything really -- for another day? Now, that is entirely un-Suki-like. You sure you're not the one who's possessed, say by the School Marm of Christmass Future-Past?

The Suki be the pretty the sure. What the Suki no be the so sure about be why the Mister take his clothes off in the first place.

You're kidding, right? You were there.

Remind the Suki.

Oh, I see, it's a test, School Marm. Well, you might have noticed, and I'm sure it's just a coincidence, but the moment I took off my clothes, they stopped calling me Baby Klick'it Killer... and what's with that? I don't even think there's such a thing as a Klick'it baby. Don't they hatch from their eggs full blown vicious killers or something?

That be the way it usually work on the Ether... with the seven and the half minute gestation time between the commercial break, the Suki might the add.

That fast? Real breeders, huh?

The Suki do her homework. She time it on the Ether. From the time the Klick'it eat the spleen of his first victim till the time the first offspring be poking his creepy-crawly insectisoid head out of the shell casing, ready to slice his way into the next victim's spleen be the seven point Five-O minutes on the nickel-dime, as the Mister he the say.

Well, so there you have it, them Klick'it be the fast operators.

It be the true. The facts be the facts.

So, like, we can't let the Klick'its get the better of us, so do you want to fool around or what?

The Suki choose the or the what for the now. There be the too much fooling around the lately.

Not enough if you ask me.

Oddly, no one be really asking the Mister that question as this the particular point in the time.

Well, maybe they should.

Well, maybe the Mister should be the asking himself why he so content to take off his clothes in the first place like he got the ants in his pants. Mister maybe start freaking out about being on the Klick'it Homeworld? He maybe start thinking maybe he pick up the hitchhiker? He maybe feel the itsy-bitsy teenie-tiny creepy-crawly thing working it way up the Mister's leg, the hell the bent on the leather, to get at the Mister's spleen

Um, I like the theory. Strange lack of insects on that planet...

It be the insectorcider, the long-lasting Klick'it killer bug spray. Mister no read the health warning release?

Yeah, I read it. Nasty business that: exterminating the Klick'it. Though we did pass through those sacrificial chambers...

But the jury still be the out on who be the sacrificing the who.

Yeah, well, believe what you want?

<B-zzzt!>

The Bzzz-zrt probably be the right. The sacrificial offering of the spleen on the altar of death seem more like the Klick'it ritual. So, that be the why the Mister get the all the naked? He want to get the better in touch with how it be to wait his turn in the spleen ripping line?

No, it had a lot more to do with that tomato that hit me square in the face...

It no be the first tomato the Mister take. The Suki think maybe the Mister be the used to the fruit face by the now.

Yeah, well, a celebration of food is slightly different from zealous peace protesters calling for your death and dismemberment and getting ready to stone you to death to boot.

Eh, they be the peaceful peace protesters, they no throw the rock at the Mister. The Suki, she would have the noticed.

Oh, and the Suki notices everything, with her uber sensor all-around full capture vision monitors, I suppose. And with all this going, she just happened to not notice several of those so-call peace-protesters bending over to pick up stones.

The Suki think maybe she notice the that.

Or maybe they were already loving the naked Suki: Queen of the Dance, so you weren't really paying a whole lot of attention to good ole Mister. Love and leave 'em, that be the Suki Slut's motto, the Mister, he be the saying. Only, of course, as Queen of the Galactic Frontier, you let others do your dirty work for you. So, it's lead your lovers into the dangerous situation; and 'If they no get the out, eh, the Suki always find the other'.

What the Mister be the talking about?

Suki clearly has no interest in the Mister anymore.

Sure the Suki does.

Then come over here and...

The Suki be the through this. She need the vacation.

Yeah, the vacation, to Planet Peace, where the inhabitants like to arm themselves with rocks and bash in your brains if you no think quite the exact same way as them.

The Mister making the things up in his head.

Oh? Maybe, the Bzzz-zrt be so kind as to run the replay and back me up on this, that the freaks were getting a wee bit restless, Suki was not paying the least bit of attention, surrounded by newfound admirers as she so often is whenever she sheds her clothing, which of course is why she does it in the first place, and meanwhile, the Mister was being jostle around, clothes torn off, and in the end had to save his ass by showing his off his ass. Come on, run the footage, Bizz-zert, for the viewers at home.

<B-zzzt!>

Yeah, see. As I figure it, the pirates, whenever they were, wear or wore Bandi robes in these parts. And we've been seeing a lot of that sort of thing lately. So clearly, the only way for me not to get killed was to go native.

<B-zzzt!>

Hm. The Suki no notice that the part.

No, because you were too busy showing off your body and making me jealous.

But how the Mister get the 'way?

Cause the same Peaceniks who weren't smart enough to see the irony in killing someone because that thought he was guilty of killing, weren't able to keep track of who I was... or wasn't. I, um, blended in.

Oh, there be the Mister. The Suki see him the now. And he saying, 'He went that the way!' And then, the mob goes off in the one direction and the Mister in the other. It be like the comedy routine.

Only, not as funny if one's life is on the line.

Eh, the Suki can see the Mister's point. Oh, and that be why the Mister suddenly grab the Suki's hand and lead the Suki into the caves.

Yeah, pretty much. It's not where the crowd was headed. And besides, wasn't exploring the Klick'it Caverns one of the major reasons why we went there... or at least, why the Peace Festival was being held there in the first place.

That all make the sort of sense the Suki suppose.

And then we were there in the caverns, as black and boring as this place, though not as cold.

Them tunnels be nice and warm. The Suki remember thinking that if they be the bit cooler, then maybe the Mister maybe want to cuddle or the walk next to the Suki the little the closer and maybe generate the extra heat, create the little friction, if the Mister know what the Suki, she be the meaning.

Hey, I'm offering now. You want a little friction, I'm ready to start a bonfire.

Yeah, and the Suki can no help but the notice that once the Mister start with the Bang-Bang-Bang, he can no never the stop.

Or never want to.

What be with the that? The Suki be the asking. The Mister see the hot chickadee the dancing and the swaying and the prancing around with it all hanging out...

Yeah, you.

No, the Suki mean the someone else. The fire dancer, maybe? The snake charmer, but she more like juggler?

Someone was juggling snakes?

The Mister and his one track mind no see the that, huh?

Oh, I saw lots of weird freaky stuff, tattoos and piercings, and ribbons and weavings and things... it was like a giant freeform competition in which the object was to be the weirdest, freakiest, deviantist, most disturbingest...

And so, the Mister join the right in, like he trying to win the first prize. What the Mister do? He drink the water? That be the Suki's best guess at this the point. The Mister be the poisoned with the Love Potion the number the nine?

Probably. And as you know, there's only one cure for that, Missy.

Stop! The Suki be the warning the Mister. She can no take the no more. She sic the Bzzz-zrt on him, the Mister no be the careful. Besiders, the Suki already entertain the Mister's entreaties in the mud baths, on the sand dunes, in the tent, on the tent, next to the tent, looking at the strangers, the strangers looking the Suki and the Mister. How much attention the Mister the need?

Oh, that reminds me, you know, speaking of my narcissistic, hedonistic tendencies and how I always try so desperately to be the center of attention, how are your ratings going?

The Suki hit the high water mark when the Mister try to fit the trapeze freeform sex-capade routine into his act.

Yeah, that didn't really work out very well.

But it be the very funny, the Suki must the say. After the Mister hit his head, the Suki sort of suddenly realize that the Mister no really being the Mister, he no be the right in the head. So, maybe something the wrong. Hey, maybe the Mister get the hit in the head with the rock the earlier, and he no never even the notice the it. And he maybe get the slow acting concussion that sort of sneak up on the him.

I think I would have noticed something like that.

But not if the first thing the concussional do be to knock the knowledge of the rock to the head, the right out of the Mister's the head.

We would have seen it on the instant replay. Any hits to the Mister's head in there, Bizz-zert?

<B-zzzt!>

Besides, why would you even care? Sex Crazy Pervert Mister is pretty much all you've ever wanted.

It be the irony, the Suki, she have to the agree. Brother Billie always say the Suki should be the careful what she wish for on the account of how it just might someday be the real. Hey! That give the Suki the brilliant the idea, maybe the Brother Bandi can help the Mister the somehow. And if she be honest, she be the little homesick.

The Bandi Monastery as our next stop? Are you serious? All the places in the universe and first you want to go nowhere. I mean, that's where we are: the absolute middle of nowhere, at the intersection of Dark Chasm and Abyss, only without any of the colorful metaphors anywhere in sight, just black boredom.

The Mister the know the good and the well he be in the middle of the Dark Nebula, the Suki already tell the Mister the this. So, maybe his memory no be the working the right the either. The Suki make the note of the it.

Oh, I'm sorry. The Dark Nebula of nowhere and nothing. How could I ever forget this place, it's so... memorable. But not to worry, once we've had enough of this excitement, you'll probably want to break the exciting pace and go to even more boing place, like going back to Bandi and visiting the Brothers Blah.

<B-zzzt!>

Yeah, the Suki the know. The Mister no be the right in the head.

What do mean, not right, Missy? I am ALL right.

No. Somewhere along the way the Mister, he change.

I changed for you my love.

The Suki be the highly suspicious of the anything the Mister say at this particular the moment. She think it be the more likely that if he no hit his head or be the harboring the Klick'it baby, he pick up the mental brain parasite disease. The Suki be the familiar with the Invasion of the Mind Eaters series, as the well. But it no have the same raw terror as the Klick'its. With the Mind Eaters, often the times -- just like the Mister be the acting the right now, the Suki maybe she should the mention -- the behavior generally be considered the improvement and the victim be the life of the party. That be, until the Mister's head explode in the second act.

Seems unlikely. But then, a couple months ago... or, what's it been now? Anyhow, last year, I would have never even considered that folks would be getting ready to throw rocks at me on account of how I had maybe killed their precious spleen eating Praying Mantis friends.

Hey, the Suki just the remember -- or the Mister sort of the reminder her -- the Klick'it be sort of like the giant 'Praying Mantis', so maybe the Klick'its get the mad and go the postal warrior-caste mode on the account of how the Band'its steal their religion in the first the place.

Sure, believe what you want, Little Girl. And truthfully, nothing would surprise me at this point. I mean, turn the dials this way, shunt a lateral transducer that way, and I'm sure we'd go skip-thumping and Fa-Womping to someplace where that's exactly the way it is, was, or will be after you get through. But one thing I know for sure, and that's that no matter how much the baseline changes around me, this weirdness is most definitely not where I came from.

The Mister say it like he be the sure, but the Suki no be the sure.
<B-zzzt!>

Hey! What that? What the Mister doing, the now?

What? Oh. Flowers. Want some? You know, it's strange. But all these years, I've been eating those dried ones. But these fresh flowers, I mean, these suckers are like wa-a-ay more tasty.

The Suki have to the agree. Hey, wait the second.

No, I got plenty more, I can share.

How many of the flowers have the Mister been the eating.

I don't know. Easy come, easy go. Free love, free flowers. Of course, I say that, even though you wouldn't let me run off with that little black haired beauty...

The Suki be the only black haired beauty the Mister going to be the running off with in this the lifetime.

So, free flowers as a consolation prize until the Suki's done with being done having fun with the Mister. Oh, but hey, you'd look good with them woven into your hair, all hippy-zippy like, good enough to eat, if you ask me. I'd be happy to nibble all the over if the Suki, she the like?

Don't make the Suki sic the Bzzzz-rt on the Mister.

Fine. How about you Bizz-zert? Care to vaporize a flower? Partake of the herb? Deconstruct its chemical structure and delve into the meaning of life hidden within?

<B-zzzt!>

The Bzzzz-zrt be the right and the Suki could no agree the more. At least the now we know what be the wrong with the Mister. Though, the flowers no never have this effect on the Suki.

<B-zzzt!>

It be the true. Maybe the Suki have built up the resistance, it being her bread and her butter for all her life. And the psycho-da-delics be the very good explanation for why the Brother Billie and the rest of the Bandi Brother be the so deliriously happy to stare at the wall all the live long day. It because they see past the wall, into wall. They become the wall. And spooky part be that sound just like the Brother Billie the talking.

Yeah. Be the wall. ‘By becoming one with the smallest, one becomes part the all.’ The trick is to not chew off too much, so one can wrap their mind around it, and by so doing, wrap their mind around it all, becoming all, and transcending all.

The Suki think the Mister nail it on the head when he say the trick being in the not chewing off the too much.

Well, thank you.

And right now, the Mister, he be the chewing off the way too many of the deceptively pretty little flowers, the Suki be the thinking. It be the clear the the Suki need to sober the Mister up. And for that, the Mister need to stop the eating the pretty petals.

Yeah, I can stop anytime I want.

The Suki can already hear what the Mister going to say next, he going to say how he can stop if he want to, but he no want to.

Bingo! Give the lady a prize.

<B-zzzt!>

The Bzzz-zrt think?

<B-zzzt!>

It be worth the try.

What’s worth the try? You thinking you should shag me straight? Have an intervention? Replace the Suki for the flowers. Cold turkey on one. Hot and heavy on the other. Well, if that’s your plan, Little Girl, come on over here, I’m all for it.

<B-zzzt!>

The Mister will stay the back if he knows what be the good for the him.

Hey, I’m back. You no want any of this fine pirate booty, then more for me.

Hey, Mister! Stop eating the flower!

<B-zzzt!>

What the?

The Suki thank the Bzzzz-zrt.

And the Mister no thank the Bizz-zert.

Eh, the Mister be thanking the Bzzz-zrt before the long, he ask the Suki.

Yeah, but not before the long.

Suki say the what?

<B-zzzt!>

Oh, that be the true. The Mister, he probably no make the too much the sense for the next two-three few days.

So, I say make the most of it. You maybe are going to continue to blame the flowers, but personally, I'm going to go lower down the stalk and attribute it -- or at least couple it -- with my wanting to turn over a new leaf. I mean, you're always saying how you want me to be engaged, live life to the fullest, grab life by the balls, so to speak. Well, I say, bring 'em on.

The Suki think the Mister no know what he be the saying. Or, the Suki hope that be the case. The Suki think the Mister no really like the that? And if the Suki be the honest, she no see the no room for herself in that the pile up.

What? Oh, no. No. I'm a one Suki guy. Well, maybe a two Suki guy. Three tops. Hey, wait a second. Hold the phone. I mean, at this point, it's clear we've got other alters out there.

It now be the Suki's turn to say the what to the Mister?

Alters. Alternate personalities. We're slip sliding through parallel universes or so I assume, so why not assume those parallel universes are populated by parallel beings. If you ask me, we've probably Fa-Wump Fa-Wump'd enough that somewhere along the lines we split...

And the sane rational Mister go the one way and Suki be left with the this?

Yeah, maybe, probably. And much to my chagrin, it would appear that I'm stuck with Miss Prude Suki, while Wild and Willing Suki is off doing nebula what with nebula who.

The Suki no think she like the implications. Besides, the Suki do the nebula this and the nebula that with the Mister for like the light years on the end. She no the prude. She the worn out. She the tired. And she no have the benefit of the crutch the Mister, he be the using; he been stoking his fires with the little dried flowers... and it be the apparent that they be the lot more potent if they be the fresh and pink and the not so dried out in the first place.

Yeah, the pink ones are better, aren't they? Oh, that's right. I'm reaching into my pocket for more, but there's nothing left. Buzz-saw here incinerated my stash. But we could go back! You know, I would have thought they were on some sort of poor-poor exterminated Klick'it kick, but that wasn't really the case. They were just camping out at the supply, if you know what I mean. Hey, now! Maybe that's why the Klick'its got wiped out in the first place. Maybe they were vegetarians and eating up all the flowers and causing supply problems, wouldn't that be ironic. Or maybe they simply wouldn't share.

And Alternate Reality Dredd Pirate Mister not really all that tolerant of the Klick'its no share policy... especially on account of his being all strung out on the pinkies in the first place?

Ah, come on, now. You're talking to Mister non-violence, here. And Mister chastity, there.

You're always going to go back to that, aren't you. Chose the way you want it.

The Mister serious?

Oh, choose carefully. The Suki won't be tired forever, before long she'll be longing for it, if I know my Suki that is. And she'd be terribly upset if I went back to full-on chastity. Besides, I'm still honest, don't steal...

The Mister steal the Suki's heart.

And, well, OK. There you are.

And here we be.

And it's still boring out there. Let's get out of here.

The Mister no think it be the odd how the Klick'it and the little dried flowers come together.

No, what the Mister be the thinking at this the moment be that he's spent way too much of his life already thinking and talking about where he's been and not enough thinking and talking about where he's going to go.

Maybe the Suki misunderstand the whole point of the meditation. Wouldn't surprise me.

<B-zzzt!>

OK, fine. Mean. Sorry. But I'm sick of talking. Let's go somewhere. If you and Bizz-Buzz Mood Killer are going to zap my stash, then I want to enjoy what's left of the high before it wears off. And in the meantime, I don't want to talk about Klick'its or their disappearance or what might have been or even whether I look like me or you look like you or Buzz-Saw, here, is eerily reminiscent of the Dredd Pirates' Psycho Demon-Fire companion.

The alternates have the Bzzz-zrt, too?

<B-zzzt!>

Well, that be the worry for the Suki.

<B-zzzt!>

The Suki always figure Bzzz-zrt be her ace in the hole. But if the other Suki have the other Bzzz-zrt ace in the hole, then the Suki of the first part really no have the ace in the hole over the Suki of the second part.

No, you're good. No worries.

<B-zzzt!>

Yeah, the Suki want to know how that the be.

You're good. You're nice. And as we all know, good always triumphs over evil, so you're golden. No worries.

And the Mister?

The Mister was given those flowers as offering of free love on his promise his word of honor that he would leave his pirating ways behind. You remember that?

The Suki remember. The Mister remember?

Yeah, hence why I bring it up. And a vow's a vow.

But the Suki already knows about the Mister and his vows.

Whatever. Let's change the subject. I've always wanted to be in a stampede.

The Suki wonder what it like to be the Snow Angel.

<B-zzzt!>

The Bzzz-zrt wonder what it be like to hang out with folks who make the sense. The Suki presume the Bzzz-zrt refer to the Mister at this the juncture.

<B-zzzt!>

And Billy-Buzzsaw says?

<B-zzzt!>

Ouch!

He says it time the Mister remember his name.

Fine. Bizz-zert it is.

<B-zzzt!>

Oh, that's fine. I understand. Apology accepted.

<B-zzzt!>

No, no. Don't think about it. But oh, one thing you most definitely should not think about and that's zapping me again.

<B-zzzt!>

He say he think about it; but then, he know it be the flowers the talking and not the Mister.

Good. Excellent. So, times a'wasting. Stampede it is. Bizz-zert, if you'll do the honors.

The stampede might be the dangerous for the Mister, especially now, the considering his condition.

Fine. Some folks go from pirate regalla to pirate reagalta and some folks go from party to party. How about the party at the end of the universe.

The Suki no think the so. Besides it no so much like the party as just the 'nother over-priced resturaunt.

So then, start it all off with a Big Bang at the other end.

The Suki say the no.

Fine, a concert. I could go with some hard rocking groovy tunes.

The Suki seriously question whether the Mister even recognize the hard rocking groovy tunes when he the hear it. But no, the Suki's ears still be the ringing from the loud music echo-blaring in the caves. In fact, the Suki have the 'nough fun and the games and the whoring and the drinking and the wild times for the while the now.

You getting all of this Bizz-zert?

<B-zzzt!>

Me, I can watch your rating drop even as you talk. No fun. No games. Tune in next week when Suki Queen of the Galactic Frontier decides to make the inside of a Dark Nebula her new home. Hear the

deafening roar of diddly squat. See and do nothing. As the ratings plummet...

The Mister trying to push the Suki's buttons.

If rating's were at a high point when I fell on my head doing the trapeze thing. Maybe we should go back to the circus?

Eh, the Suki been there, done that. Reruns never do the ratings the any the good.

Then I'll go back to my original suggestion, a stampede, run with the bulls, the horses, whatever. Could be fun.

The Suki suggest the Inter Galactic Art Museum, the instead.

The Suki must be the crazy. What have YOU been doing? Eating the anti-flower?

The Suki just being the reasonable, the someone the have the to.

Well, for a change, then that means I don't have to be. So I say, the Party Planet or an Endless Rave or a Pagan Parade. You know, I could go for a good old fashioned Cabal -- bon fires, mock sacrifices, and a feast of the Suki. Give it a couple of hours, and I'm sure you'll be ready, just in time for the second course.

Eh, the Suki might be the ready the sooner than the Mister the think.

Hey, I'm thinking.

Eh, maybe not that the soon. What be the matter with staying the right here?

Boring.

Well then, maybe the Mister like to take in the culture...

Of a Bachvilian festival, sure. Bring on those grapes, tomatoes, I'm in the mood. Or, I know, we could go slumming it...

The slumming it?

Go to some backwater world, pre-spaceflight. Go to a UFO convention. Go as aliens. Think of the irony. We could mess with their minds.

Visit the low-tech cavemen? The Suki no think the so. The Mister probably just looking to be worshipped as the god.

Oh, and the Suki's not?

Eh, the Suki be the honest about her desires, but the cromag Stone Temple Pirates be the easy target. It no hard to get the ant to worship the god of sugar water... Hey! That maybe what go wrong with the Klick'its. They no worship the Mister like they should when they get the chance.

Enough of the Klick'its, already! They're not my problem! I didn't do anything to them!

Everybody say the Mister kill them.

<B-zzzt!>

Well, everybody who not be blaming the Suki, that be.

<B-zzzt!>

Hey, if it's any consolation, I don't blame myself and I don't blame the Suki, the either.

Well, that be the two of the us.

<B-zzzt!>

That the nice thing to say, Bzzz-zrt. It be the three of us. The Bzzz-zrt no think the Mister or the Suki either have the anything to do with the Klick'it extinction.

<B-zzzt!>

Oh, and the home-viewer, with her the two-cents, say she no think the Suki the responsible, the either.

<B-zzzt!>

But then, she say the broadcast get the boring and she sign off. So, let's do something. Get those ratings up. I vote for a stampede.

The Mister have the one track mind.

<B-zzzt!>

What that?

<B-zzzt!>

Well?

Bzzz-zrt say the convergence be the place to go.

<B-zzzt!>

He say he make the executive decision.

<B-zzzt!>

He say it be the Bzzz-zrt's time to make the choice of the destination.

Go for it. I saw him playing with those kites. Maybe the Kite Planet or something.

<B-zzzt!>

He say he already make his choice. It be the Harmonic Convergence. And he say the Mister will the like it. He can run in the channels as the electrons flow...

<B-zzzt!>

Though there be the bit of the danger...

<B-zzzt!>

And the chance of the death always be the good for the ratings. Hey! The Bzzz-zrt not trying to off the Mister?

Hey, sounds fun to me.

The Bzzz-zrt know he no of the sound mind and the body... well, the body be the pretty the sound and the healthy...

...and virile. And it has been awhile.

Second thought, Bzzz-zrt, the Suki think this Convergence be just the ticket. The Bzzz-zrt promise to look after the Mister, though?

<B-zzzt!>

Promise?

<B-zzzt!>

And that not be one of the Mister's wishy-washy promises, because it be the maybe the ironic, but also the fiendish-clever if the Bzzz-zrt only honor the promise-vow to the Mister as much as the Mister honor his own promise-vow. But this no be the time for the irony. It be the time for the real promise-vow. So the Bzzz-zrt promise to keep the Mister and the Suki safe at this-there-then Convergence?

<B-zzzt!>

Then the Suki say, set the high sails, Officer Bzzz-zrt, avast ye, and the 'way.

I agree, times a'wasting!

<B-zzzt!>

<Ka-ranka, Fa-Womph!>

The Convergence

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

That be the right, Bzzz-zrt-er, cringle when he say that.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

It's really more like a 'Ka-Cringle', you know.

Oh, so now the Mister be correcting the Suki's Bzzz-zrt-isms?

No, just, just commenting.

And the Suki just be the saying, she just be the commenting the right back at the Mister Correct-Himself.

You know, I'm not trying to pick fight. So, um. Is he, like, molting or something?

First the Mister say he no want to pick the fight? Then he say the Bzzz-zrt be the moldy potatoes?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Oh, the Suki see.

Oh, the Suki see what?

The Bzzz-zrt say the Mister Smarty Pants be the kind of, sort of, maybe the little bit the right. Or course, he mostly be the wrong on the account of the Bzzz-zrt no be the moldy...

I never said that.

But then, he be the right on the account of the Bzzz-zrt be the brand new, new and improved Bzzz-zrt-a-Chris-a-Kringle, which be the way too long of the name for the the Chris-the-Kringle if he ask the Suki. So she just call him the Bzzz-zrt on the account of them being the good friends and she knowing him the way back when he just the cute little Bzzz-zrt.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

He even say that on the account of them being the friends, the Bzzz-zrt no so much mind if the Mister also get his name wrong, and he can call him the Bizz-Buzz-zert or the whatever.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Sorry, the Bzzz-zrt correct the Suki. He say it be the OK the Mister still call him the Bizz-zert, just like he always do, even if that no

really be how his name be the pronounced the correctly, on account of them being the bestest buds and the all.

Oh, I'll second that bestest buds thing, Bizz-zert. I mean, Suki and me could have been toast back there...

Like the literally, the Suki just jump the right in there and the say. We be the crispy-kringles if it not for the Bzzz-zrt, there be the no the doubt about the it.

Well, yeah, but then, you know. If I recall correctly, it was sort of Bizz-zert's idea for us to go to there in the first place.

And that be because the Bzzz-zrt know in the advance that it be the no big deal-e-o, on the account of his going to be the right there the entire the time.

Yeah, just... Look, we could have been toast, I could have been toast.

Oh, the Mister be the toasty, that be for the certain. He be the blasted like the best of them. The Mister Awe Struck with his 'Ews!' and his the 'Ahs!' He the trippy dippy hippy. He the all in one with the universe, the oneness of it all, and he pressing his face against the glass... the Suki going to say, but that no be the right. The Mister Trippy Dippy Hippy be the right there with the Bzzz-zrt trying to get as close to the flow as he can. Now that the Suki think on it, the Mister sure he no be the moulding, as well?

It molting, not molding.

The Mister be the all so proud he know the one little word, but he he still no can say Bzzz-zrt's name right and he be with him for the weeks, the months... Hey, maybe it even be the year by now?

I don't know? Maybe?

And in all that the time, the Mister no never celebrate the Suki's birthday? No never get her the present?

What is it with you and your whining today? Do you want to fight? If so, fine let's fight.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Bzzz-zrt say it only be the fair to warn you that if it come to the push or the shove, then the Bzzz-zrt got the Suki's back.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Oh...

Oh? Oh, really? What did my friend the Bizz-zert just say, Missy?

He say, he pretty sure the Mister be the wrong and the Suki be the right, but he be the pretty sure the Suki and the Mister have the more important things to be the discussing at the present the moment than whether Mister be the missing the Suki's birthday or the not... even though that clearly be the case.

Sure. Fine. I mean, what? What do we have to discuss?

...

Oh, of course. Take your time. Didn't mean to rush you. Silly me. I thought you were serious when you said something was up.

Oh, the that. The Suki just be the thinking how funny the Mister be as he run into the tunnel. Everybody be the running the other way and he be the all 'We be going to die! We be going to die!'

Yeah, well. I was expecting a stampede or something and everybody's running out of the, like, lava tube; and those walls were all glistening and shiny like glass, you know, that's a pretty good warning sign right there regarding explosive heat and all; and then, there were the actual warning signs and flashing lights and the sirens, and everyone screaming, 'It's going to go. It's going to go.' So I'm sorry if I lost my cool, my self-preservation instincts were sort of kicking in. And we were obviously going the wrong way. I mean, are you seriously telling me your heart wasn't racing?

Ah! Now that be what the Suki call the exciting thrill of the moment, the anticipation of the chase.

Ah, well, that's what the Mister call the near death experience.

That be the Mister's explanation for why he get all the trippy hippy dippy, all the caught up in the moment, the 'Wow!' of the now?

Maybe. And the flowers were still going strong, so if I need an excuse, I can always fall back on that.

It be the good plan the Mister ask the Suki. The Suki would have no never guess it, but when the Mister got flower power love flowing in the him, it no be the long time at the all before the Suki have the flower power love pouring over her... or maybe that should be in the Suki... or the on the Suki... or...

I don't think it makes a lot of difference, or sense, either way.

Eh, it no the matter. The only thing that maybe matter be if the Mister have enough of the flower power left to give the Suki the 'nother shower?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Why the Bzzz-zrt be nixing the Suki's groove thing?

You know, never thought of it, but maybe, he's like, sort of a little jealous.

Of the Mister?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Of the Suki?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Oh.

And? Bizz-zert said?

Um...

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Maybe the Mister be like the bad influencer. The Bzzz-zrt be the sort of the full...

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

The ready to explode from the excessive energy consumption, the Suki think be the more the more specifically the accurate, like the powder keg all the primed and the ready.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

The Suki think the Bzzz-zrt be the desirous of the cold and the clinical explanation on the account of how he can no even take the thought of the too much excitement, lest he go 'The Bang!' It be on the account of him having the waaaay-way too much to the eat.

Ya think? How much did he eat of that power flow, anyhow?

The Suki no the know?

So, ask him... or interpret. Bizz-zert?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

The Bzzz-zrt hit the nail on the head, if he ask the Suki.

And the gist of that nail might be?

That the Mister be the so impatient for the answer that he interrupt the Suki as she try tell to the tell him. It the sort of the ironic if the Mister think about it.

Yeah, not nearly as ironic as you still not telling me. So what's the story?

The Bzzz-zrt ate the lot.

Yeah, OK. Well, that's one way to make a long story short. So, what? Does he have indigestion? Did he eat negative ion energy or something?

When the Bzzz-zrt try to the explain, he use the spore analogy the Mister be the so fond of, the asexual reproduction, yada-yada, blastosphere, maybe?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Long story the short, just the way the Mister the like it -- except when it come to the flower power love triangle, the Bzzz-zrt be the thankful if the Suki stop acting like the...

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Hey, wait the second! There be the no way the Suki say the something like that about herself!

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

The long story be the short. On the reflection and the advice of her dear friend the Bzzz-zrt, the Suki have decided to take the lead from her good friend the Mister and engage in the abstinence for the... for the how long did the Bzzz-zrt say?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

No more than the week or two! Is the Bzzz-zrt the serious?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Oh, this be the no good. The Suki maybe say she want the break in the past. But after the few hours...

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

The day tops, the Suki be the very much delighted, the very-very much delighted she must say, to get the Mister back in the saddle, the 'gain. And now the Bzzz-zrt want to the Suki to give it the rest, put 'The Bang-Bang' love fest on the hold for the how long?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Why? The Suki no do the anything? She no the wiggle. She no the jiggle...

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

The Suki no even supposed to the talk?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

So the Suki no can get it on, can no celebrate the flower power with the Mister, commune with the Celestial flow...

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Or even the talk about it! For the two whole weeks?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

The Suki going to the explode.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Well, the Suki now know how the Bzzz-zrt feel.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

The Suki think she do. Did not the Bzzz-zrt just say himself how the Suki behaving like the cat in the heat. Well, the Bzzz-zrt be the right. The Suki be just like the cat in the heat, and she going to scratch, and meow, and claw...

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

The Suki just be the saying, she no know how she last going to last. But what the Suki do know be that if the Bzzz-zrt be the so kind as to give her the clue in the advance, that if had maybe given her the some kind of the hint that she being looking at the long-time drought -- that the rains, they going to say the bye-bye for the long-long time while -- then maybe the Suki be the more engaged the last time she take the walk on the wild side.

Oh, trust me. I was right there. You were as engaged as they come, walking on 'the wild side' as you were.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Fair enough. Sorry Bizz-zert.

It be the difficult, the Mister see?

Yeah, true. But you know, I can see how this conversation is going a lot like every other conversation we've had for, like, every day of the last year.

The Mister no like the conversing with the Suki?

It's not that?

The Mister no like maybe who he be having the conversation with the then? The maybe? The Suki the ask, the ever so sweetly, as she scan the room for the bludgeoning weapon just on the off chance the Mister hit his head recently and he maybe answer the question the wrong way and he need to get his head back in the adjustment and put back to the normal, the Suki just be the asking all the sweet and the innocent and not the threatening dangerously.

No, look. We had great sex in the tunnel. Fantastic sex. Mind blowing, out of this world, incredible...

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

If the Bzzz-zrt think he going to explode, then maybe he should spend the minute in the Suki's skin. The Mister make her the hot and the bothered and the...

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

And then, the Bzzz-zrt just up and say the nix-nay on the sex-nay without the prior warning-aye. It be the psychically frustrating, he ask the Suki. Something like that can no be the good for the mental health, much less the bodily well-being of the Suki or the continual flowing of the fluids...

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Look, we're obviously just driving him crazy. And he's not looking too terribly stable right about now, throwing off all those extra sparks and sparkles, if you know what I mean.

The Mister be the right. It be the obvious the Bzzz-zrt have the too much to the eat and so he have the energy overload indigestion. But what the Mister maybe no know and the Suki do know on the account of the Bzzz-zrt sharing it with the her, which be the nice on the Bzzz-zrt's part, and goes the long way of showing how much the friends the Bzzz-zrt and the Suki be, after the all be the said and done, which be the nice of the Bzzz-zrt.

And?

And the what?

And there was something the Suki knew that the Mister didn't know on the account of the Bizz-zert telling her, which was probably sort of important and the Mister should maybe know about?

Oh, the right. The Bzzzz-zrt just say on the normally, the usual way the Bzzzz-zrt-kind might be to handle the overeating indigestion would actually be to simply the explode... or to the burp or to the splinter into the new swarm or the something. But the Bzzzz-zrt want to hold it together, so he stay the big...

...and the powerful?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

The Bzzzz-zrt say the 'Bingo!' The Mister, he pretty much the nail it on the head. But if the Suki -- or the Mister too, it best the Mister no think the Suki be in this Tug Boat the all alone -- so as she be the saying, if the Suki or the Mister be the fooling around, it maybe trigger the calataclysmic extoplasmastic explosion and the Bzzzz-zrt be the no more.

Just ignorant babies, is that what we're saying?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Give the Mister the prize! He hit the hole in one.

OK. So no sex...

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

And no even talking about... it.

That be the hard part, the real hard part, the really real hard part, the really-really-really hard part, the Suki be the thinking... pretty much about it the constantly, the now. It really be the hard.

Ah, yeah. You're telling me.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Eh, the Bzzzz-zrt just have to roll with the punches. Sometimes the Suki can no help herself.

Well, maybe you... I, we should try to show some restrain for a while. Bizz-zert does seem to sort of look like he's a... shaking? Vibrating?

The Mister have the point.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

What? The Suki no say the nothing?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

The fine. The whatever.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

The Suki say the fine, the whatever. She just change the subject, now. So how the Bzzz-zrt hear about the Crystal Harmonic Convergence Fountain of the Fire thing, the anyway?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

The brochure. Eh, the Suki should have the guessed. So what it be, the then?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

The Convergence?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Bzzz-zrt be the serious?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

And?

And, the Bzzz-zrt say it be like the energy geyser thing.

Sure, but where does the energy come from? Where does it originate? It can't possibly come from the planet's core. The place would be so unstable, it'd explode.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Sorry.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Apparently the Bzzz-zrt no include himself when it come to the nix-nay on the foreplay wordplay.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

But if the Suki read between the lines, and manage to keep the straight face, she be the proud and happy to tell the Mister He No Believe the This that the energy fountain geyser be the sort of primordial Ka-Fwumpa-Fwump plasma wave blast from the past, the energy geyser flow from back all the way to the very beginning of the time itself.

Like an echo? Background energy? That sort of thing?

Eh, more like the aftershock. Like when the Mister think he done, but the Suki no done, no really start with the Bang-Bang at the all, and so the Suki convince the Mister he no done, he no really start at all, not the yet, and...

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Then, maybe the Bzzz-zrt be the one who like to explain?

No, I think I get the picture. Intergalactic bodily fluids, is that what we're saying, here.

Suki think that be what the Bzzz-zrt be the saying and that be what the Mister be the 'Oohing' and 'Aahing' the in, the on, and the about. He be the petty much rolling around and trying to bath himself in the stuff, if the Suki she be recalling the correctly.

OK. Fair enough. But then, so, there was, like, a reason I was getting off on it.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

The Bzzz-zrt just reminding the Mister how he still feeling like the 'tick-tick-ticking time bomb' the about ready to explode.

OK. Fine. Fair enough. So as to change the subject, I been thinking lately, ever since we returned to the ship, that we've been spending way too much talking about the past, as in where we've been. Or at least, I've been spending way too much time doing that, anyway. So, let's talk about the future for a change and where we're going to go next. You know, like maybe we should go somewhere to take all of our minds off the... ah, current embargo. So, how about a party? The Alignment of the Spheres is supposed to be a real show stopper.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Bzzz-zrt put the nix on the party-nay. No the party. No the heavy drinking. Not that the Mister drink the heavily, but the Bzzz-zrt think it probably be the bad influencer...

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

And the sights and the sounds of the real life blow out party blast no be what the Bzzz-zrt be in the mood for at the presently moment.

Oh, that's a shame.

...

No, I'm serious. I'd started collecting party destinations.

The Mister surprise the Suki. The Suki think she know the Mister and then he say the something like the that out of the blue and clear.

Well, the Mister surprised himself with that one, actually. But there it is. Oh, well. So, no party destinations? Eh? Well, OK. I

suppose that means no parades or celebrations either. Drat. Most of the things I'd had in mind aren't going to work.

What the Mister have in the mind?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Eh, that probably be the right. The description of the bawdy tom-foolery probably be the too much for the poor Bzzzz-zrt right the about the now. So, why not take this to be the oppor-no-tunity the Mister always being the looking for to take the Suki to the Opera? She hear tell The Ring of Saturn Cycle be the rumored to be the longest, most boringest production in all the Multi-verse. That would see the Bzzzz-zrt through to the other side of his current predicament the hands down. And in the meantime, the Mister and the Suki could catch up on the sleepy-time.

Yeah, um. I don't know about you, but I think I just got through sleeping for...

It be the two whole days, Mister. The Mister go like the...

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

The Mister be the crazy, the all full of the energy -- just like the Bzzzz-zrt, here. And then, he sort of deflate when the flowers wear the off and he go to the sleep for the two days, the three hours, and the thirty-nine minutes by the Suki's the watch, but she no the counting.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

It be the true. Just in case the Mister no understand and the Suki no give the credit where the credit be the due, the Bzzzz-zrt be doing the counting on the Suki's behalf. Hey! The Suki know! The Mister want to go the dancing? The Suki hear of the Swirling Dervils. And that sound like the fun to the Suki. The Mister can the meditate and he can take the Suki dancing all at the same time. It be like the killing the two birds with the one stone.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

What? Why? Why, the Suki ask? What be the wrong with the dancing meditatation?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

And?

All the roundy-round. The Bzzz-zrt be the afraid he get the dizzy. So, no the this time. Maybe in the few weeks when it all blow the over and he feel more like himself.

Whew!

The Mister think he dodge the bullet? It no work that the way. The Suki, she got the mind like the steel trap and she remember when the time come and then the Mister going to take her the dancing but the good and the proper the then.

Well, then that gives me a few weeks to bone up...

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

You know, study. Study? I mean, really, is mentioning that I might need to do a bit of research, a bit of learning, maybe hitting the books too suggestive of a metaphor for you? Seriously, I think you're taking this thing a bit too far, going overboard with it if you know what I mean.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Well at the risk of the fiery explosion of doom, if the Suki be the truthful and the honest, she like the idea of the boning up and the boning down, her-the-self.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Eh, maybe the Bzzz-zrt like to visit the monastery? Brother Billy be the as the boring as they the come. That be what the Bzzz-zrt be the looking for? The nice quiet vacation from the reality?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Well, the fine the then.

Um, but I really do think we need to find something to do or we're all going to explode.

The Mister recover the fast.

Let it not be said that when the Mister gives up a vow, he does not in fact give up that vow.

The Suki be the glad to the hear it.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

The Suki think the Bzzz-zrt take the censorship thing the too far. He sure he no the fascist?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Fine, the Suki suggest the marbles? That no good, she offer the tiddlewinks?

What?

It be the mightily apparent that the Bzzz-zrt turn into the Mister. The two of them cross the wires or the something. They so close at the convergence, they slip-slide merge together and become fused into the one. Only then, when the flow over and it be the time to the leave, they get the all mixed up and the Mister no long the Mister, he the Bzzz-zrt and the Mister become the Bzzz-zrt. And now, they maybe the lot more like the other than themselves. So the Suki think to herself, what the Mister probably think be the wild exciting time when they first meet and she take the wild guess and suggest the that.

Marbles and tiddlewinks?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Oh, I couldn't agree more, Bizz-zert. Tiddle-de-winks does sound sort of suggestive.

It be the even worse than the Suki think. The marbles and the tiddlewinks be the way too-too much excitement for the Bzzz-zrt. So, maybe he like take up the gardening or to watch the flowers bloom or the grass grow. Oh, but that no work on account of how the Mister be the fuddy-duddy seriously recovering crumpled dried flower addict. So the Suki think what be the even more boring and the stupid and the lame? Oh, she know! She say, how about the three of the us find small and the trendy out of the way space café and reward ourselves with the little Klick'it poetry.

They were known for their poetry?

Klick-klick-klick. Klick-klick. Klick.

Oh, I see.

Klick-Klick-Klick. It be maybe the right speed for the Bzzz-zrt? Oh, but the Suki know. She go the too quick and the fast. It be the timing and the tempo that be the everything, so she go: Klick... ... Klick... ... Klick.

Ah, but could the Suki take it without going crazy?

Eh, the Suki think it be the too much action. So, there always be the space slug racing.

Now, you're just being ridiculous.

No, the Suki think it be the ridiculous until she actually see the brochure for the Annual Space Slug Race and they put it the next to the brochure for the Virgin Sacrifice Dinner Buffet, held nightly on the Fourth Moon of the Seridipity. That be the ridiculous. But then, no so the ridiculous, the Suki no think she would no like to give it the try.

Ah, but you're not a virgin.

The Suki think in these modern space faring times no one care the so much about the mere technicalities the too much the anymore. Besides, the Suki know in the advance, the Bzzz-zrt just say the nix to it the all the anyway. Oh, but then, here be the two very good promising ideas, the Suki just the think of. And the Suki think the Bzzz-zrt find the both to be the very acceptable and the interesting. The solar kite races be the first. The Suki forget where exactly she see it, but she sure the Bzzz-zrt can look it up if he be the least bit the interested. Or if that the no fly, there always be the migration of the Psychic Butterflies. That sound the very cool and the interesting to the Suki.

Yeah, I'm game. Sounds like fun.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

But it be the good idea?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Oh! Well! Why the Bzzz-zrt not say so in the first place? Why he keep something the big and the important like that to himself?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

It not be the very good excuse, he ask the Suki.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Well, that be the understandable. Sometime the Suki no think the that straight the either. And the Mister he definitely no think the that straight on the very many the occasion -- especially on those there very many the occasions the Suki no mention at this particular juncture on account of her sensitivity to the Bzzz-zrt's current the predicament.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Oh, by the all means, Captain Bzzz-zrt! The Suki say, set the course and the anchors the way!

Captain Bizz-zert?

The Mister giving the Bzzz-zrt the promotion? That be the kind and the thoughtful and the very appropriate of the Mister. And may the Suki take this the occasion to be the first to congratulate the Captain Bzzz-zrt on his promotion. His new rank and title fit the Bzzz-zrt the very well, if the Suki do say so her-the-self.

Bizz-zert is not the captain!

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

No. You're big. You're strong. You're crackling with raw energy. So, who knows what you could do to me without even thinking about it. But if we're friends, I'm the captain. Tug. Is. My. Ship.

But the Mister just call the Bzzz-zrt Captain?

No, I did not.

Yes, the Mister, he do.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Really?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Oh, the Suki did? Well, with the news like the that, the Bzzz-zrt deserve to be the Captain... or the Chief Entertainment Officer at the very the least, the Suki, she be the thinking.

Um, not to be salacious, but I heard tell Chief Entertainment Officer was the Suki's job?

Eh, the Mister, he be the Captain, and he be the right. But the Bzzz-zrt definitely deserve the medal of the honor, the award, or the promotion or the something. How the Bzzz-zrt like the Starburst...

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

The Bzzz-zrt be the right. It be the poor choice of the words on the Suki's part. Then how the Bzzz-zrt like the Medal of the Gallantry!

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Or the Kiss and the Hug of the Eternal Gratitude as presented by the Suki? That be the all right?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

OK. If that all over, lest a Mister get jealous, pray tell, why are you bestowing this most precious of all tokens on our dear friend Bizz-zert at this particular junction in time?

...

Don't look at me like that. It's a reasonable question.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Oh! The Suki no tell the Mister! During the Congruence, the Suki's ratings -- and that's not the all, the Suki might add, there be the Mister's bodily parts and fluids involved -- shot straight through the stratosphere...

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

The Suki sorry, Bzzz-zrt. She so the excited, if she no be the careful she going to forget her own name.

Ratings. OK. Good. I understand that. So, we're back to your Ether Broadcast. So, where are we at now? You got what? Fifty? A hundred followers? Or dare I suggest it, lest it jinxes it; pray tell, have we maybe flipped into the triple-digits ratings territory.

Pfft! The Suki laugh at the Mister's small minded ambition. She, the Queen of the Galactic Frontier, there be the no doubt about the that, the now. The Suki get her own personalized invitation to the Ethernet Awards Show, she will have the Mister the know.

You're kidding me.

The Suki no the kid. The Mister maybe no remember the performance he put on during the Convergence...

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Let the Suki just say, it top all the charts, the Suki be the ever so happy to the inform the Mister. And now! And now, the Captain Bzzz-zrt, or that be to say, the Chief Navigation Officer, PR Consultant, and perhaps Personal Manager Bzzz-zrt, be the so kind as to the Ka-Fumpf the Suki to the show on the time.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Wait-wait-wait-wait-wait! Time machine, no rush. Understand? We have a time machine, so no need to rush. Um, I may not be up on my intergalactic ceremonial fanfare, but I'm guessing the Ether Awards Show is one of those black tie affairs. I mean, am I right?

And? The Mister, he fit the right in. He wear the Bandi Black and he be like the high priest travelling holy man. No one going to give the Mister the hard time... especially he come waltzing down the red carpet with the Suki on his arm. And he should really be the no self-conscious

about the smoky frayed edges on his clothing robes from the Convergence. The Suki think it give the Mister the daring-do aura of the mystery. Everyone be the thinking, the Mister just get out of the danger, and soon he be the going right the back for the more, with the no time to the change, if he know what the Suki, she the mean.

Or, I could change into a spiffy new one. But actually, I was referring to you, my dear sweet Naked Suki-San.

Oh, that be the right. It the big to-do. And all the big stars -- like the Suki -- only wear the best: the Da Ginci, the Flowering Hill, the Lee V'i. And what the Suki going to the wear? She look the good in her skin, the better than the all the rest the put together, it be the true. But the other stars probably be the mean, the jealous, fight like the cat and the dog behind the Suki's back, tell the mean nasty lie, and try to make the Suki out to be the laughing stock of the awards show. Of course, the Suki probably make the tabloid, just like she always dream from the conflaguration; but then, it be for all the wrong reasons, and not even the wrong-wrong reasons... or would that be more like the right-wrong reasons, the Suki, she be the wondering?

Don't look at me. I don't know.

The Suki no know the either. But the one thing she do know be that she no want to risk the big-time disgraceful humiliation of it the all. Say, it no be the possible that maybe the Mister know the big name designer? But, no. He already try to dress the Suki best he know how and he no get the nowhere the close. So, how about the Bzzz-zrt? Where the Hen'sen'sen design feller at these days? If the Bzzzz-zrt can track him down, the Suki be the more than happy to give the Bzzzz-zrt the 'nother great big hug and the kiss... and throw into the bargain the 'nother promotion and make the Bzzz-zrt the Chief Clothing Officer.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

What? The Suki no think she understand what the Bzzz-zrt have to the say.

Seriously? You're kidding me. Even I know what the Bizz-zert has in mind.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

No-no. No fair whispering in her ear. She'll be a lot happier if you just show her.

Show the Suki the what?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

That's right. Good. Stretch it out. Hang low... maybe a little longer here... not so much in the back... and a slit up the side... and then let it plunge all the way down in front here, showing off the good stuff...

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Yeah. That's what I'm talking about. Now that's a dress that will get you into the tabloids for all the right reason and all the wrong reasons and pretty much for any reason there is.

Oh, the Suki need the mirror. She the so excited, she can hardly the stand the it.

No need for a mirror. Show her on the big screen, Bizz-zert, just like she's going to appear to all the 'Verse.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Oh, now that be the nice, the Suki must the say. The Suki be wearing the see through mesh, the light show Bzzz-zrt, the Chief Petty Officer of the Suki's Dreams.

Hey!

Um, the right beside, behind, with the Mister. The Suki like this. Oh, and then, even better.

What? How's that?

Oh, just on the account if the mean old reporter for the Trans Galactica Something or Notther ask the Suki the nasty, personal, it be the none of the his or the her the business question, then the Bzzz-zrt...

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle! Pow!>

It be like the Bzzz-zrt read the Suki's mind.

You put a hole in my deck! No! No! No, destroying Tug! Not now! Not ever! OK. New rule. Old rule. The most important rule. Respect the Tug, respect the ship that's gotten us this far and who's going to get us to the awards ceremony.

Oh, the Suki say the sorry to the Tug. She the so excited she no even the think.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

The Bzzz-zrt say he sorry the too. He say he caught up in the moment... and maybe it take him the while to get used to his new found energy and strength.

Well, until you do, no blasting reporters, Bizz-zert. OK? OK, Bizz-zert?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Really. I'm serious.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

The Bzzz-zrt and the Suki, they the understand. Even if the reporter be the mean and the nasty and the deserving of the instant gruesome death by the Bzzz-zrt lightning bolt death ray Ka-Boom, the Bzzz-zrt no blastorize him or the her... only maybe just vaporize the little itty-bitty bits and/or pieces of the...

NO!

Or maybe the microphone?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

And then, maybe the singeration of the few hairs...

No!

The Suki hear the no and she respect the no, but she no know what the Suki going to do in the heat of the moment -- especially if the Suki no win the award for the this or the that. But the eh, it no really the matter, there be the no need for the Mister to look the all worried. The Suki just the kidding. Besiders, she no even have the nomination.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

No, really? The Suki get the nomination? This be the unbelievable!

You're kidding.

That what the Suki just the say.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

This I've got to hear. What's the nomination for?

The Suki be the best new Villianous Vixen. It be the clear she be on the rise, the now. Oh, and the super 'Wow!' Since the Suki, Queen of the Galactic Frontier for those just the tuning in, as she still be the broadercasting the live and she leave the feed the open the nonstop, the 24/7; so as the added bonus all of the Suki's many adoring fans can

watch along as the Suki, the Queen of the Galactic Frontier commences with her pre-show presperations.

Uh-huh.

The Suki say, the 'Uh-huh' right back at the Mister. But maybe this be the good and excellent opportunity for the Suki to take the moment and to the reiterate that if she no win, the Suki -- Villianous Vixen that she be, just don't know the what she might the do in her the moment of the anger and the grief.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle! Pow!>

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle! Pow!>

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle! Pow!>

Stop that!

It be just the old bowl of the dried up and the mostly moldy fruit. It no be like the Mister ever going to eat it. So really, the Suki just cleaning up the house, cleaning the dishes, and the taking care of the few loose ends... or the practicing of the taking care of the few loose ends. Because as the Mister the know, and the Suki the know, and now who-so-the-ever may be out there the listening may the know, that the Suki not the one to makes the hollow empty and the vacant threat, so she just say the fair warning, when the push come to the shove and the Bzzz-zrt be the all fired up and agitating, living in the moment, shining in the spotter-light, maybe the little bit gunning for the fight and/or the cruising for the bruising, well, the fact be that the Suki no so really not so very much the good sport, not the at the all. So pretty much, she just saying, the Suki no be the gracious loser. She no get the nod for the Vivacious Vixen for the nothing.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle! Pow!>

Stop that! I mean, if that's going to be your attitude, maybe we shouldn't go. And how did you get the nomination for Miss Evil or whatever you're calling it? Shouldn't you be -- no, not even shouldn't -- wouldn't you be, like, wouldn't you be darn lucky just to get a nod for best Private Feed or Local Syndication or Newcomer or Documentary... or, or Home Movie or something like that?

The Mister say the something, but the Suki pretty much the stop listening after the Mister say 'Maybe the Suki should not the go to the

awards the show.’ To that, the Suki, she laugh. She the laugh ‘The Ha! The Ha! The Ha!’ at the Mister and his foolish the ways. The Mister no know the Suki at the all if he think the Suki get the nod for the nomination for the biggest event of the year and then no go to the Ether Award show. That the one thing that the most definitely be not the going to the happen if the Suki have the anything to say the ‘bout it.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle! Pow!>

Or the Bzzzz-zrt, the Suki be the kind enough to the point the out.

OK. Stop it! No more blasting. Use your inside sparkle voice Bizz-zert or... or... or, just keep that Flash-Bam of yours under control.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

The Bzzzz-zrt think he got the Ka-Pow interview negotiation strategy of helpfully advising the reporter that maybe they should give the Suki the nice and the easy, the low ball, the soft ball, we all know the Suki going to win, so there be the no need for the Bzzzz-zrt to go the crazy-happy with the play death ray of annihilation... um, what the Suki be the saying?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

The Bzzzz-zrt assure the Suki he got it the ‘Under the Control’ and the ‘All Dialed the In’.

Meaning?

Meaning the Bzzzz-zrt no cross the line with the ‘Bang Pow’ if nobody else cross the line first with the impertinent, infuriatingly personal question designed to trip the Suki up and embarrasses the her.

Like, say for instance if a reporter were to say, ‘Miss Suki: Queen of the Galactic Frontier, if I may call you that?’

The Mister Reporter should maybe bow his head and get the down on his knees when he dare to address the Suki: Queen of the Galactic Frontier directly. If he look directly into the Suki’s eyes, maybe he fall under the Suki’s spell... or the Bzzzz-zrt maybe take it to be the threatening gesture?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle! Pow!>

Stop!

The Suki just the saying.

Yeah? And I'm just asking, for like the zillionth time, how in all the cosmos did you get a nomination for Villianous Vixen.

The Suki the flabber-the-gasted. And she can only imagine the only reason the Mister have the full head of the unblasted hair be on the account of the Bzzz-zrt be the too flabber-the-gasted to Biff-Bang-Pow, the Mister Pretend Reporter the right where he stand on his knees. The Suki no the Vixenous Vixen? Of all the nerve.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Oh, the Bzzz-zrt say he no the flabber-the-whatevers. He say the Mister probably no mean the Suki no the Vixen on the account of she clearly the most Vixenous Vixen of them all... and it be the pretty the clear the Mister think so the too, or at the any the rate, he certainly behave like he think the so. But that only explain the one part, the Vixenous part, there be the no doubt about that, the Mister better be the agreeing if he the know what be the good for the him.

Sure, I'll agree with that. You're a total babe. Not really the part I'm having a problem understanding. But at least until a few minutes ago, you were no Villian.

The Suki have to the agree, it be the puzzlement.

You know, at one time, I believe you accused me of kidnapping you, brainwashing you and whatever, forcing you into some weird time-loop. But maybe, just maybe, it is you who are calling the shots, ensnaring my heart, and somehow forcing me... or will be forcing me... to do, what? Something diabolical? I mean, it is you, after all, who started in with this blind hatred of the Klick'its in the first place.

The Suki no hate the Klick'its, scared maybe the little bit, no really want to be in the same room with the Klicker-Klackers, but that no not the same thing.

Same room? Same universe? I seem to recall on more than one occasion that I've been accused of wiping them there Klick'its off the face of this 'Verse. But then, I, also, recall that the ONLY planetary explosion that I was ever involved with happened when my dear sweet Miss Suki: Queen -- Queen, mind you -- of the Galactic Frontier was at the controls. What say you to that, Miss Suki-san?

The Mister Fan Boy clearly be watching the one too many Ethers. The Suki going to have to revoke his viewing priveleges for the while until he get his head out of the space and his feet back on the deck.

Uh-huh?

The ‘Uh-huh!’ Besiders, the Mister about the clueless and the ignorant as they the come.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

The Bzzz-zrt be the right, the Suki think maybe that come the out the wrong way.

Oh, and what’s the right way to call someone ‘the clueless and the ignorant as they the come’.

The Mister no watch the lot of the Ether. He probably no never see the Award Show.

I think I’m familiar with the concept.

Well, then. The Mister be the familiar with the concept of the forward looking nomination, the sponsor supported... Hey! Maybe the Suki have the sponsor! The Suki have the sponsor?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Oh... well, just the-by the-by, the Suki entertain the sponsorship offer...

And you all, audience at home, you’ve seen her eat, right? Fat, calories, sickeningly sweet, she’s into all that, just gobbles it down, and weight, not an issue. Somehow she manages to stay like looking, ‘All that and more.’

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Well, you know. More in the right spots and ‘All that’ pretty much everywhere else.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Come on, clearly she was born to sponsor Comet Cones, the way she gobbles them down.

The Mister maybe the on to the something. He play his cards the right and no try to blame his personal destructional impulses on the Suki -- and the Suki just the say, just the reiterate, just the clarify to the viewers at the home that the Mister do the dastardly deed by his very lonesome own hand and the Suki play the no part in the it at the all. It

be the total coercion. The Suki no know why the Mister have it in for the Klick'its or the whatever other species who have maybe so happen to have gotten on the wrong side of the Mister Pirate Mister, causing him to blow them the nebula up. Perhaps it be on the account of the trivial nameless slight and/or the imaginary perceived the insult. But it be the true the Suki have the no part in the it at the all and if the Mister own up and take the sole ownership of his own dastardly deeds and no try to blame the Suki, then maybe he can be her manager... with the Bzzz-zrt backing him up, of the course.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle! Pow!>

The Mister probably put the fear of the Dark Star into their heart and the Mister wrangle the amazing rate.

I suppose stranger things have happened, like... you being nominated for Villianous Vixen. Oh, but wait. I guess, I'm seeing how you could be viewed that way, especially after seeing your take on the proper 'the negotiating strategely'.

Eh, the Mister no the understand.

I think I do -- utterly and completely.

Mister be the blinded by what he see, but he no know the rest.

Sure. Whatever.

The Mister think the Suki: Queen of the Galactic Frontier be the better placed in the Home Movie, Documentary, spastic Newcomer section?

Yeah, I guess.

But that be the one shot deal. Every-the-body know the that.

And?

And the Suki clearly no be the one shooter. The fans be the coming back for the more, she on the rise... She be on the rise, right Bzzz-zrt?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Good. The Suki be the worried there for the moment.

It's probably the nominations bump.

The Mister no try to undermine the Suki's confidence. Besiders, he want to hear why the Suki the Villonous Vixen or the not?

I'm sorry, death to the Klick'its, I thought we already covered that, not to mention your continued nomination threats with Bizz-Bang-Bert, here.

The Suki be the professional. She take what the be at her the disposal and the work with the it, but that be only the first chapter, the glimmer-glammer on the surface.

Oh, so you got a future rampage in mind?

The Suki say the yes.

Then plan on doing it without me.

The Mister be the close minded. He no listen to the Suki.

Not when...

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle! Pow!>

What the?

The Suki think the Bzzz-zrt tell the Mister to shut the up and to the listen to the Suki.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Yep, that be what the Bzzz-zrt the say, because unlike the Mister, he understand these the things... on the account of he be the watching the fair bit of the Ether, himself.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

And so, with the extensive knowledge base of the Ether viewing confirmed -- and unlike the Mister -- the Bzzz-zrt understand that the Vixenous Vixen be the nod to the future, to the next year, to the future Ethers to the come. It not the 'Hello, Goodbye.' It the 'Hello! And the welcome to the club. Game be the on!'

Is that what the nomination means?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

The Suki say, the facts be the facts.

And the Mister say, I think you're maybe reading them there facts wrong.

The Suki say, what else the Vixenous Vixen supposer to be doing? And with that in the mind, the Suki say it the time to make with the haste, for the Suki's fans the 'wait.

Yeah, even so...

Eh, the Suki think the Mister say somewhere-the-where along the way how he crave the less talk and the more action and the Suki say now be exactly the time for the more action.

Well...

Well, the Suki, she the agree. It be the time to be the underway.

Bzzz-zrt?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Still, maybe you're rushing into this.

The Suki no the rush.

I think maybe you are and I definitely think you're being simplistic as to the reasons for you nomination. If they gave you a nomination for being a Bad Girl, then that's what they think you are.

The fine. The whatever. The bad be the new good.

You're just making that up.

The one thing the Suki know be that it the clear that the Mister Droopy Head going to start dragging his feet and say how it best to take it the slow and the cautious, maybe he say, it be the best to the wait it the out and go the next year. But the Suki say, the 'nough is the 'nough. And it be the time for the vote. All those who be in the favor of the immediate Fa-wump departure for the Ethernet Awards Show and the Fa-wump-a-wumping of all those who appose the Queen of the Galactic Frontier in her the nominomations for the Vixenous Vixen, they all be the free to to say the Aye! 'Aye!'

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

And all those stinking-thinking potty heads the 'pposed to the idea, who it probably be the best if they the simply hold their peace in the first the place and keep their opions to themselves...

Nay!

It be the unfortunate, but the Suki be the sorry to be the one to report that the Mister be the outvoted.

I'm the Captain. I can't be outvoted.

Well, the Mister familiar with the concept of the mutiny, then? Do he be?

You wouldn't dare?

Perhaps the Mister be in the deep meditation, perhaps he just appear to be the awake, but he really just the talking in his sleep, and so he miss the important part of the last mission critical communique wherein it be revealed that the Suki: Queen of the Yada-Yada be the nominated for the Ethernet award on account of she being the world class Sexy Evil Chick bent on the Galactic Conquest... and then, that not even mention how she be the looking forward to the risqué full page spread in the glossy and the exclusive coverage on 'Your Local Fan Show' with the in depth interview in the 'Getting to know her segment'. So, just in case and just so the Mister be the clear. If it be the very last thing the Suki ever the do, she going to go to that the award show and she going to graciously accept her award all peacefully and politely and the lady-likely or she going to do her exit in the most classiest of the Sexy Evil Chick style and blower up the planet in the retribution...

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

There is no way...

OR! OR! Or maybe the Suki, she just cry the little as she try to stifle her tears. Either the way, the either the or, the choice be the entirely up to the Mister.

Oh, really. Is that how it's going to be?

Mister seem the bit the bent out of the shape. The Suki pretty much cover all the bases. She put on the good show, she fight the good fight...

Yeah, and right now, that's what I'm afraid of.

But when it come down to it and the chips be on the table, the Suki be able to do the nothing but squeeze the Mister's hand in the spotterlight, wrap the Bzzz-zrt tightly around her, hope for the best, and if she the win, then she win with the great big Bzzz-zrt in the face style.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

And if she be the unfortunate as to the lose, then, the 'Eh', she lose in the style and the grace. Of the course, there may be the explosion the here and the explosion the there as both she and Bzzz-zrt express their emotional disappointment and the so on and the so forth with the

collateral damage and the whatnot, with the screaming and the smoke and the fire control sprinklers and the short sighted judges making the pathetic attempt to run for the exits and save their worthless hides...

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle! Pow!>

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle! Pow!>

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle! Pow!>

OK. Fine, fun and games. But you're not really going to hurt anybody.

Maybe the Mister forget the Suki be on the live feed. The threat of the vengeful exit no hold the as much stardust if the Suki recant on her pledge as soon as she make the vow. Then everybody think her word mean no more than the Mister and his chastity this and his chastity that.

Uh-huh?

'Uh-the-huh.' All the Suki say be that if she the win, she make sure the Bzzz-zrt put on the show...

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

And if the Suki loose, it go the double; until the panel realize the unpardonable mistake they make in the counting the ballots... on the assumption they still be the alive to regret it, that the be. Right, Bzzz-zrt?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Eh, the Bzzz-zrt need to be the polishing on his acting skills, he ask the Suki.

So, just so we're all clear, you're not really going to go ballistic.

The Suki maybe cry the little, go for the sympathy recount. She maybe scream the empty threat the hollow vow. But then, what the star-crossed Sexy Evil Vixen to do but vow the vow? But the Mister be the crazy if he think the Suki ever willingly do anything to harm her fan the base. That just be the crazy talk, because as he already the know, there always be the next year and most of her fans probably be in the audience, the Suki be the thinking.

And then, of course, if another nomination doesn't come next year, well then, they'll be all be gathered together, on one small little planet, all convenient like.

That be the right. Now, the Mister be thinking like the Dredd Pirate Mister the Suki come to the know and to the love.

Okay, so I think I see. We've got some serious vote fixing and role-playing to attend to. You know, give those judges a proposition they won't dare refuse...

And the most glorious of shows that even the coldest and the mostest synical of the cynical rating boards can no the deny. Wait. What the Suki saying? Can no the deny? The Suki no think so. Dare no the deny if they be the valuing they're worthless hides be the more the like it.

I like your plan. And as you said, I've about had enough of this endless talk-talk.

Yippie! Bzzz-zrt hear the Captain? Oh, just by the by, the Suki knew the Mister Dredd Pirate Mister, that he would come around in the end.

So, are you saying, we wouldn't be going if I didn't change my mind.

The Suki be the saying the Mister never really the know, will he.

I suppose not. So, avast and away, Bizz-zert

Bzzz-zrt, hear the Captain? It be the time for the show of the force and the friendly fire.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle! Pow!>

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle! Pow!>

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle! Pow!>

May the Nebula help us all.

Eh, the Suki say the Dark Nebula helps those who help themselves.

That's sort of evilish.

The Suki practicing.

Well, you're good.

It be the sort of easy to be the mean, the nasty, and the evil the longer and the longer the Suki have to go between the kiss on the Mister's lips, the Suki just the mention.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Oh, but Bizz-zert's right. You need your edge, your Evil High Priestess.

It be the frustrarating.

I like to think of it as method acting.

...

Eh, no. Enough talk. Enough kissing. Time for some action. Bizz-zert, to the award show, if you please, post haste.

<Ka-ranka, Fa-Womph!>

Ethernet Show

[[Planet was destroyed by sentient lightning or so it appeared, perhaps residual from Bzzz-zrt's Ray??? Need to Address]]

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle! Pow!>

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle! Pow!>

Blasterize 'em, Bzzz-zrt!

But don't hurt them!

Blasterize 'em!

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle! Pow!>

Close the door. Get us out of here.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle! Pow!>

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle! Pow!>

<Fa-Womph!>

<Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka...>

That be the unbelievable.

No. At this point, I'm pretty much willing to believe anything.

Really? The Mister no be the least bit the surprised at the angry mob? But then, the Suki, she then the remember and realize that, the of course, the Dredd Pirate Mister no be the shocked and no be the surprised at the angry mob, it the follow him the everywhere. But the Dredd Pirate Mister have to consider that the Suki no be the so used to the yelling and the cursing and the spitting and the throwing of the

garbage. The Suki could especially do without the spitting and the throwing of the garbage.

Um, yeah. I'll second that. Looks like I'm going to have to change into a new outfit again.

And get the desanitized from the head to the toe. The Mister going to need to take the formaldehyde shower and the Suki going to need to take the chloroform bath.

But first let's...

But first the Mister maybe best to explain who he really be.

No. You're wrong. I see what you're getting at, again, but it's not me, not just me. It's you, too. It's us.

The Suki no be the one who line the Klick'it up in the death squad firing line of the death.

And the Mister didn't either. At least, not this Mister. And that's the thing. I think we've both been wondering for a while...

If the Suki can trust the Mister...

You see, I don't like that, because I trust the Suki, and I...

That be the principally reason the Suki no trust the Mister Dredd Pirate Mister. The Mister no trust the Suki maybe the little bit the, then he maybe be the little bit the more the trustworthy him-the-self. But since the Mister Whoever He Be no have the doubt at the all about the Suki, then it all be the highly suspicious, he ask the Suki. Make the Suki think that it be the sort of the thing that give the game away and make the Suki realize for the sure this time that the Dredd Pirate Mister been down this space lane ship road before.

Are you talking about reincarnation?

The Suki say, the what?

You wondered if I had 'Been down this road before.' Well, maybe that's it.

What be the it?

Look, I no more blew up seventeen planets or organized suicide Klick'it death squads like we saw in those Ether promo reels, than you issued an imperial decree of extinction against the entire Klick'its race. And even if I did, you can darn well be sure I wouldn't broadcast the

entire thing across the universe on high-band definition for everyone to see.

Well, the Suki might.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

The super hi-def broadcast with the proffessernal editing and the wide angle shots, the Suki mean, no the imperial decree.

No you wouldn't. And yes you would. Your broadcast is... interesting, I can see it having a cult following, some newcomer niche appeal thing, but it's no flash, so even you wouldn't do the fine grained Hi-Q quality broadcast. You'd just slap it together, and push it out the door. I mean, I've seen your feed.

The Mister the big time Ether critic, the now? The Suki win the major award for her work, she let the Mister the know.

And where would that major award be at this particular moment?

The Suki leave it behind, for the safe the keeping.

Yeah, for the safe the keeping of your sweet little deari-ear behind. Those people were mad.

Eh, the Mister make the Suki blush. Creating the deep-seated heart-felt emotional reaction be the Suki's gift, that why she get paid the big buckeroos and star in the major award winning Ether, she might the just the add.

But the Suki didn't star in that particular award winning ether and she knows it. It was somebody else... like our mirror twins or something?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

The Suki be the adopted, raised by the monks. It could be the true she have the twin the somewhere. And the Mister, he the cute, he the handsome, so maybe his evil twin brother, if he have the brother, maybe he maybe the full of the hate and the jealousy from all the love the Mister's Mother shower on him...

No. Not that sort of twin, more like a psychic split, you know, a temporal and/or spatial divergence.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

I'm just saying, fa-wumping might just have its unforeseen side effects.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

The Suki have to the agree, that be the good the theory. It be the exactly type of the good the theory the Dredd Pirate Mister come up with in order to confuse the innocent Suki in her time of travails, confusion, and the need.

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

But then, as the Bzzz-zrt be the so kind, or the not so kind as to the point the out, it also be the exactly type of the conniving theory the Dredd Pirate Suki-san plant in the Mister Innocents head to sow the seeds of confusions.

I'm glad you can at least see both sides.

And if that be the case, then the Suki think that be all the more support and reason to consider the theory to be the true and the accurate theory. What the Bzzz-zrt think? Unless, the of course, the Bzzz-zrt want to throw his Bzzz-zrt hat into the ring and be the considered for the position of the Dredd Pirate Bzzz-zrt, as the well?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

No, it pay the well?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Of course it be the possible. Maybe the Bzzz-zrt like to think of himself as the mind behind the man? The Bzzz-zrt behind the Suki?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

It would have the explained the lot?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

I take it Bizz-zert doesn't want to own up to being the great mastermind behind all this? Not admitting to be the Dredd Pirate Bizzert, is he?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

The Bzzz-zrt think the mirror twin be the much better theory than either the Dredd Pirate Bzzz-zrt or the Mister's crazy time-travel back-track to the past life reincarnation idea'r -- the Bzzz-zrt say he no so the superstitious, so he no believe in the reincarnation. But he think the mirror twin thingie maybe explain the lot.

Yeah, like most specifically, why they were showing video outtakes of you and I doing things we never-ever-ever did... or would do, because we weren't doing them, they were.

Eh, the Suki no be the so sure the never-the-ever-the-ever part. She start thinking the very dark and the nasty vengeeful thought at right about the time she start getting the spit upon. Though it be the true, the Suki maybe think it the weird sort of flattery at the first.

Really?

Eh, like the dog licking the face, but the jostling and the cursing and the rotting food and the bubblegum in the hair sort of change the Suki's mind, and if she no have the self-control...

You call sicking Bizz-zert on them 'self-control'.

The Suki call the singing of the hair and the zap-toasting of the toes the self control in the comparison of the death and the annihilation she feel like the bestowing upon the buffons, so the yes.

Well, OK, fair enough. All the same, though, I'm guessing there is somebody else out there -- perhaps the Suki's worse half, cause I'm going to assume that you are her better half -- and that person, whoever she may be, doesn't quite have the same level of restraint as you or I.

That sort of make the Suki feel the warm and the fuzzy on the inside, knowing her vengeance be the wreaked on her the behalf and it no really be her the fault at the all.

No. No. No. You do not get to feel warm. You do not get to feel fuzzy. If your evil other half is out there...

If? If? Why the Mister stop? The Mister seem like he on the role, like he going to say the something the important?

If? Well, if they exist, why didn't they go to the awards ceremony?

If she be the Mirror Evil Suki and all the inside-out opposite of the Suki, then she probably no like the limelight.

Yeah, and that explains the video footage she's been broadcasting far and wide across the galaxy?

The Hmmm?

Yeah, 'The Hmmm?'

<SLAM! POW!>

What that?

<SLAM! POW!>

<SLAM! POW!>

Holy Nebula! We're under attack!

Return the fire! Bzzz-zrt! The Suki say, 'The Return the Fire!'

With what?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Oh that be the right. Mister be the crazy pacificer unarmed sitting duck. The Suki say, the Fa-wump on out of the here, then, Bzzz-zrt!

<Fa-Womph!>

<SLAM! POW!>

Try the Cranka-wump, Bzzz-zrt! Try the anything. The evade! The evade! The evade! Scream the Suki!

<SLAM! POW!>

The Bzzzz-zrt be listening?

<Ka-ranka, Fa-Womph!>

<Fa-Womph!>

<Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka...>

The Bzzz-zrt see the anything out the there? He detect the malignancy form of the life?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

The Bzzz-zrt sense the nothing?

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

Fa-whew! The Suki can say that the again, 'The Fa-whew!'

Yeah, well, hopefully that will buy us a little time.

That be the thanks the Suki get? She orcastrate the brilliant evasinary maneuvers...

<B-zzzt-ka-ringle!>

With the great deal of the help and most if not all of the heavy lifting done by Chief Evasion Officer Bzzz-zrt and that the thanks she the get? That be the Mister's vote of the confidence?

Oh, they'll be back.

Who be the back?

Our friends the Mirror Twins.

<SLAM! POW!>

Star Blazes! And they are. Evade, Bizz-zert!

<Fa-Womph!>

<SLAM! POW!>

Suki, you have to work the controls, so they can't predict where we're going!

How the Suki do the that?

Dial at random!

<Fa-Womph!>

Again!

<Fa-Womph!>

<SLAM! POW!>

No time to stop! Keep going!

<Fa-Womph!>

Bizz-zert, disengage the safety. I want you to pull out of the system completely. Give Suki full control. Don't even look at what she's doing. Maybe they can trace you or predict my actions.

<Fa-Womph!>

Suki, don't stop. Keep going.

<Fa-Womph!>

<Fa-Womph!>

...

<Fa-Womph!>

OK. Let's see. Just... be ready to go.

<Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka...>

The Mister think we be the safe, the now?

Is anything out there Bizz-zert?

<B-zzz...fizzle>

I take that to mean no.

On the account of there no being the no slam, bang, rock'n'roll kerpow, the Suki be the thinking.

Ah, yeah.

<B-zzz...fizzle>

Oh, no. The Bzzz-zrt hurt?

Well, he has been taking hits for us, acting as the shield.

<B-zzz...fizzle>

And that probably just means Bizz-zert is going to be getting the weaker and the weaker with every attack. So, we don't have that much time to figure out what to do, because they are going to come after us again and again and again.

How the Mister know? How he so certain?

Because that's what I would do, you know, if I was not a nice guy. I'd lie in wait and obliterate the opposition. And I admit, even Mister Nice Guy, here, has been thinking about how to get rid of the opposition.

That sound the sort of the permanent.

The permanent solution...

What the Mister say?

Just... I bet it started back at that planet.

Which the planet? There be the few by the now.

The moon, the asteroid, whatever, the one we blew up. And there, right there, reality changes. Right after we picked up Bizz-zert.

The Mister's reality no change the more significant in like the more the major the way when he find the true love of his life and steal the Suki's heart back on the Bandi?

You're not going to let me disagree with you on that, or if I do, you're going to hold whatever I say against me, like forever, aren't you?

The Suki have to the agree and just say she think it probably be the wise and for the best if the Mister choose his words very the carefully the right the now.

Look, I know you, I know the Suki, the dear sweet Suki, has changed my life forever in like a good way. But if you want to move the critical event back before Bizz-zert, I'd say it would make sense to move it much farther back to when I acquired the Mystery Drive in the first place.

Ah, but the Mister be the forgetting that his love for the Suki be the greatest mystery of the all. Wait. That no sound the right.

I know what you mean. But look. They are going to find us again... in only like a second or two.

The Mister seem like the quite very the certain.

They are us.

It be just the crazy unsubstantiated theory.

Bizz-zert, did you get any readings?

<B-zzz...fizzle>

And yet, I still don't speak fizzle.

<B-zzz...fizzle>

Sorry. I'm just trying to stay alive here, keep all of us alive. And we don't have a lot of time, so forgive me if I skip the pleasantries. Did you get any readings?

<B-zzz...fizzle>

There be the ship like the Tug only it be the painted the black and the scary and the ominously evil with the menacing the red eyes. And there be the Mirror Twin Suki on the bridge, like the Mister be the saying, so maybe he no crazy as he at first sound, and she be the voluptuous and the dazzling the pretty as the ever, which the Suki no know how she feel about the Bzzz-zrt saying about another Suki...

<B-zzz...fizzle>

No, the Suki know what the Bzzz-zrt meant, but it still no be the very the nice thing to the say.

Focus, you two!

<B-zzz...fizzle>

Well, the Mister Crazy Pirate Mister he be as the mean and the nasty and the short and the curt as the ever. Bzzz-zrt say he be calling all the shots over the there and be the bossing every-the-body around and being the rude and the mean and the nasty...

I get it. Anything else?

Other than the Suki be the gorgeous dream doll the galaxy round no matter she the mirror twin or the not and the Mister be the Mister Pain in the Suki Butt Mister Butt Head the galaxy round wether he be the mirror twin or the not, be that be what the Mister be the asking?

<B-zzz...fizzle>

Oh, and then, there be the very important, perhaps the part maybe the Suki should have mentioned the first... or the second... or the third...

Out with it, woman!

There be the Klick-Klack Klick'it on the bridge wearing the medals, if the Mister Rude Butt Head must the know.

<B-zzz...fizzle>

Bzzz-zrt say he clearly the Clan Leader?

The Klick'it's in charge?

<B-zzz...fizzle>

The Mister Evil Pirate Twin be looking to be in the command, like the Suki the already the say. The Klick'it'er just be the 'long for the ride. But then, the things over there probably be only as the clear as things they be the over the here.

What's a Clan Leader?

<B-zzz...fizzle>

The chief, the elder... the Queen of the Anthill, Bzzzz-zrt say. Only then, the Klick'it no have the Queen, they have the King... only he really no so much King as the biggest baddest Klick'it Warlord General, that be the right, Bzzz-zrt?

<B-zzz...fizzle>

And then, he say, maybe he not the Klick'it Warlord General on the account of he no have the army.

<B-zzz...fizzle>

Just the one Klick'it'er? The Bzzz-zrt the sure?

<B-zzz...fizzle>

He say there only be the one Klick'it? To be the honest, if there be the any, which it be the sort of the surprising there even be the one, but if there even be the one, the Suki expect there to be the way more than the one. The Klick'its be like the cocky-roaches. There never be the only the one.

Yeah? Really? And in those Ether's of yours, how many Klick'its does it usually take to wipe out your typical troop transport?

Usually? Just the one... and it usually be the shiny rock like egg bought on the leave for the souvenir, at the that.

And so, the full grown Klick'it Mercenary General, decorated veteran as he is, is probably a force to reckon with, perhaps fully capable of clearing the universe of competitive Klick'it clans all by his lonesome-self and thereby making room for his progeny...

The Mister give this the lot of thought, the Suki be the thinking. It be the highly suspicious of the him to just the come up with the that on the spur of the moment.

Yeah, well, if the Dredd Pirate Evil Mister Pirate is me, spun off from me when we Fa-wumped the wrong way in some sort of mirror image alternate dimensional projection or some sort of blasted thing, then for all practical purposes he is me.

<B-zzz...fizzle>

It means he thinks like me. I think like him. I know what he knows. He knows what I know. So, if I've got a hunch about him, I'm probably right, probably spot-on. And so if I was evil or bent on becoming the Galactic Emperor... and installing you as the Queen of my Galactic Frontier, if you know what I mean...

The Suki no so sure that she do.

I'm working on the assumption that what I would do is what he would do. What the Suki would do is what you twin would do?

And the Mister think the Suki take up the residence with the Psycho Klick'it Warlord? Befriend the Klick'it? The Mister be the crazy?

Yes. Apparently so, and it's shining through. But mark my words, I'm certain you -- that the alternate Suki that's out there somewhere looking for us even now -- has made some sort of weird friendship with that Klick'it thing.

Mister, too. Mister be on that other Tug, too. The Mister no be trying to blame this all on the Suki.

No, I'm not. We're all over there.

And then the some.

Yeah, and then then some. So, speaking of which, anyone else, Bzzz-zert?

<B-zzz...fizzle>

No, that be the it.

Well, there is that then. Four against three, the odds aren't too bad.

Eh, the Suki think maybe the Mister be forgetting that the they have the hungry rabid Klick'it to the worry about and it probably be the close to the feeding time, so the odds maybe really be in the this the Suki's the favor at this the point.

Good point.

It be the strangely weird, but when the Suki stop to the think about it, she be the sort of glad she be this the Suki, and even feel the sort of the sorry and the sad for the other the Suki.

Oh, how's that?

It just be that this the Suki be the very the glad that she no go down the road that the other the Suki go down to become the her. She think about how the sad and the lonely the other the Suki must have the been to befriend the Klick'it... not to mention the Crazy Mister Psycho, the Suki just sort of say in the jest. But all the same, she the wonder...

Well, wonder away and see where it gets you, because we need ideas and fast, so don't wonder too long, because mark my words, they are coming after us. That Ether Awards Show, they didn't show up for that, you, her, that other Suki didn't accept her trophy, that big dazzling sparkling gold trophy, because something was more important than that trophy to her... and I'm sad to say, but I'm pretty sure at this point that that something was wiping this Suki the out.

So this the Suki have to wipe the other the Suki out before she wipes this the Suki out the first?

Yes. Precisely. But how? Personally, I'm thinking go back to the beginning and undoing something... you know, something critical.

Mister saying he considering going the back in the time and arrange it so he no never meet the Suki in the first place?

No, that's not an option.

So, he no never meet the Bzzz-zrt?

<B-zzz...fizzle>

No, not that either. If I thought that would work...

<B-zzz...fizzle>

If I thought it would work, it might be an option. But I don't think it will work. Both of you are already on the other ship. We're in this together. But blazes! What I'd like to say is that, I'd, that other me...

The Mister Other the Mister...

Yeah, right. The Mister Other the Mister, I've got this hunch that he's going to try to flip into the past and then wipe you or I or both of us out there in the past before we get there, if you know what I mean. Just Fa-wump back in time and... and... Fa-wump Fa-wump problem gone...

only that never works, because it can't work. You're here. And I'm here.

And the Bzzz-zrt be the here.

And they're there. So, we can't kill them before this moment, because everything that has happened will happen. And by the same token, we're safe until... now, which is why they're coming after us at this moment...

Um, before the Genocidal Mister get the all wrapped up in his murderous time-warp scheming, the Suki be the uncomfortable with the killing the projection of herself, even if that projecting be the Mirror Twin Evil Klick'it Loving the Suki.

Klick't loving?

The Suki no think the too the hard about the it, but she pretty sure it be the good policy to keep the friend closer and the enemy the even the closer, still. And if the Suki know the Klick'it'er like the Suki know the Klick'it'er, well then... the Suki no really want to the think the about it.

Yeah, me the neither.

The point be that the other Twisted Sex Suki maybe no have the scruples, but this the Suki most the certainly the do. And that mean she no going to the murderously kill the other the Suki in the cold blood the no matter the what. And to be the quite the truthful and and the frank and the honest, this the Suki be also the sort of the distressed and the disappointed to hear the Mister that she be the travelling with to be the talking about the killing of the this and the killing the that all the flippant and the casual like. He ask the Suki, it seem like maybe after he break the one little trivial vow, he get the sort of the disheartened and so maybe say to himself, 'Blah! The Mister on the roll. He break all the vows, and the now.'

OK. So, good point. So, we don't try to kill them. You're right. Now is not the time to turn our backs on our principles. In this moment of truth, let's stay true to ourselves. But just don't ask me how we're supposed to live through this... um, little complication, then. But then again, maybe that adds a bit of clarity to this altercation...

<B-zzz...fizzle>

You know, one of the ways in which we -- our version of ourselves -- differs from their version. We're not trying to kill them, because we're the good guys.

<B-zzz...fizzle>

Of course, that be unless that be exactly what the Mister Apparently Good Guy Mister only he really the Bad Guy Mister in the disguise want this the Suki to the think.

What?

How the Suki know This the Mister not the That the Mister? How she know he no the Evil Mister?

Seriously? Are you seriously asking me that?

The Mister Deceptrocon no give the straight answer. The one thing the Suki learn from watching the Ether, the no straight answer be always the dead give away for the devianceness, and so it just serve to heighten the Suki's suspicion the even the more.

OK. Fine. You want a straight answer, then I'll give you a straight answer. This the Mister is not leaving a trail of death and destruction in his wake, while apparently, based upon all the footage we saw at the awards show, the other the Mister, and the other Suki, too, I might add, most certainly is.

That be the good point.

You're right it's a good point. It's a darn good point. And that's why I know that if I'm not the Good Mister, I'm certainly the Better the Mister, or at least, the Mister who is giving it a go at being the Good the Mister. But then, as long as we're talking about deception, maybe the other the me is going for the long game?

The what?

The big hustle. But then, no. Not so much...

You saying the Suki be the Evil Suki?

No, what I'm saying, or really thinking since you haven't let me say it yet, is that maybe, you know, perhaps the reason all those Klick'it thrillers you've watched over the years, perhaps the reason that particular brand of Ether rang so true to you was because they were written especially for you by your other self... but then, no, that doesn't really make any sense... but then again, maybe it's not so much a

deception, as it is a spill over from whatever caused our mirror twins to split off in the first place. You know, maybe the reason you could relate so much to those Klick'it Killers was because... deep down... in your heart of hearts...

Because deep down in her heart of hearts, the Suki know she no mind watching the other Suki get her just rewards, and so this the Suki be the more than happy to the watch the last hungry Klick'it Killer eat the other Suki's spleen.

Um, a little more gruesome than I was expecting.

The Suki the figure that what be the deep down in her heart of the heart, the all the raw and the unrestrained, be the what of what be after her at the moment, so it no be the time to dress it the up and to the pretend it be the something it no not be or to do the dancy-dance of the decorum with the pretend white lie. So if this the Suki be the honest, then she have to the say that she be the more than the little disappointed in her other the Suki, Mirror Twin as the Mister say. And after all be the said and the done, it would be the sort of the ironic, if the other the Suki's ship's Bzzz-zrt blew the fuse and suffered the fizzle death...

<B-zzz...fizzle>

The Suki no harbor the bad thought of this the Bzzz-zrt. She just the saying. Alone in the depth of the space, the Van Der Wahl the no longer working, having been the sabotaguered by the hired Klick'it'er killer, who for his part be the unhappy with the broken promises -- or then, maybe it just be the freak accident -- but either the way, alone in the cold the depths of the space with the no hope of the rescue, and in the time, Klick'it'er Killer get the hungry for the nice fresh spleen. And even if it start with the small the nibble here and the small the nibble there, the next thing the Other Suki the know... Wait! The next thing the Other Suki know! She be star producer of the Award Winning Ether, the Suki just think! It start the bad and end the happy?

<B-zzz...fizzle>

Eh, it matter how the Bzzz-zrt want to the look at the it. Bad for the crew, it be the true. They be the dead. But happy for the Other Suki, as she suddenly the Ether star. But for the Klick'it'er? Ah! It be the very the bad, the indeed! The Suki have the miraculously easy time

seeing herself killing the Klick'it General in the final scene, the backstabbing blow, the surprise coup de grace, and in the grand finale post tension clean up at the end of the Ether with the credit playing, she be the spraying the eggs with the air duct insecticide... but then, protecting the one sole egg, keeping the lone survivor in the statis field, to raise as her own pet Klick'It Killer should the need ever arise... or the cry from the fan base ever go out for the sequel.

Given this some thought have you?

Some folks say the watching the Ether be the passive pastime, but they wrong, they no know. While she watch, the Suki, she plot, the Suki, she plan, the Suki, she scheme. So if she ever find herself in the similar situation, the Suki, she be the ready.

Which apparently we are now, a similar situation that is, only slightly different, so thoughts?

It be like the dream, the Suki think. The Suki would no be the willing to kill herself even if she be the Evil Suki Mirror Twin. 'For the Star Fire Blazes!' the Suki say for the added effect. The Suki no even willing to blasterize the angry mob...

<B-zzz...fizzle>

The singey of the hair that the grow the back in the no time, no the count. Fact the be, the Suki know the Bzzz-zrt pull his Zap-Pow! And she also know the Bzzz-zrt, this the Bzzz-zrt no willing to kill his other Bzzz-zrt or the other the Suki or the mean and nasty other Dredd Pirate Mister, no matter how much He may be the so deserving of the blasterfication.

I don't know how much I like being singled out for your attentions like that.

The Suki love this the Mister. This be the true. So she figure maybe she hate the other the Mister... for all that he no not be and missing the out on his true potential.

So, you're thinking they're polar opposites? Our Mirror Twins, that is?

The Suki no think the so. If that be the true, then the Suki be the boy and the Mister be the girl. And she not. And he not. It be the clear,

the up no be the down, the down no be the up... though it be the true, the port still be the star-board for all the Suki the know.

Port, left facing forward.

And this keep the Suki the alive for the second longer when the Klick'it attack, the exactly the how?

It won't. So what do you suggest? If we're not going to kill them, there's not much sense in plotting a course or setting a trap to ambush them? Personally, in my mind, it all goes back to that one planet we destroyed... only we probably didn't.

<B-zzz...fizzle>

Follow me. I'm thinking about, or rather, I have been thinking about ambushing them, so by our shared hunch/thought whatever, the Dredd Evil Pirate Mister has probably thought the same thing and has the same idea; and so, he's gone back to ambush us at the beginning of it all at that planet that got blown up, after we met you, Bizz-zert. So we, in an effort to stay one step ahead of them, go back and ambush them there before they ambush us, and a stray shot from the ensuing fire-fight blows up the moon-rock, which means its destruction had nothing to do with us back then, at all.

Suddenly, the Suki think maybe she like to take her chance with the Klick'it and hitch the ride with the Dredd Evil Pirate Mister. He maybe have the more common the sense.

How's that?

He probably be the smart enough to no the lie in the wait for the ambush with the ship that no have the artillery offensive weapon. Good Guy Mister sneak up behind the Bad Guy Mister, and he go 'Bo!' and Mister Bad Guy Mister, he jump through the roof, it be the true. Maybe even hit his head on the ceiling, get the bruise, and it be the good joke. And we all have the good laugh all the 'round, 'The Ha. The Ha. The Ha.' But then, when the joke be the over and the smoke the clear, the Dredd Pirate Mister with the Blastor-Ray Gun be the victor, laughing the last the laugh.

We just use Bizz-zert. He's, there's got to be a weapon in Bizz-zert there somewhere.

<B-zzz...fizzle>

Maybe the Mister no look at the Bzzz-zrt the lately. He no doing that the well.

So, you're in no shape for a fire fight, little guy. Um, OK. So, other thoughts?

If the Mister the remember, the Suki did say it be like the dream...

Fine, I agree. The whole situation is a little surreal.

No, the Suki mention the dream. And when the Mister wake up from the dream, it all be the over.

This is not a dream.

The Mister no longer the Bandi'. The Mister no believe 'The Reality Be All The Illusion'.

Whatever, maybe. But it doesn't apply. I mean, this situation is no different from any other. You can't just say to a half glass of water, 'It's all been a dream,' and suddenly it becomes full again. Things that have been done, don't become undone for no reason or because you declare them to be a dream. The Universe just doesn't work that way.

That no be what the Suki be the saying.

Fine, but then, I have no idea what the Suki be the saying, the then.

The Suki be the saying, when the Mister wake from the dream, it all be the over and the behind him, only the memory of it be the there. But it be the memory that the Mister can neither the confirm nor the deny as to whether it be the true or the false.

And this little escapade into metaphysics helps us, how?

When the Suki be the surrounded by the Klick'it in the nightmare of her dream space, she no never have to kill'er them. All she ever have to do be to wake up into the other world.

Yeah. OK. I don't get it. What's the plan? Go to sleep? Pretend it's all been a bad dream?

The Mister listen.

Fine, I listen.

The Mister's universe go all the haywire after he meet the Bzzz-zrt, this be the true; and it be the no better after he meet the Suki, this also be the true; but the haywire really start if the Mister stop to think the about it after he find the Mystery Drive all those them there many the long years the 'go. The Suki think, after the Mister get the Fa-Wump

Drive, every time he go Fa-Wump Fa-Wump Fa-Wump his universe the spin and the reel the little bit the more. Every time he go the Fa-Wump, his universe spin the little faster and the little faster and the little faster.

OK? So?

Till the Mister's entire universe be in the tailspin.

And? Once again, so?

So, clearly the Mister, he have let go of the Mystery Drive, maybe even return it from where he find it, and when it be the gone, everything revert to the normal, and it all be like it never the happen at the all.

But it did happen.

No more than the dream... if the Mister still believe his Bandi Way, that be.

OK. Even if I agree this would work, which I can't say that I do. How would we make it work?

Return the Mystery Drive to where the Mister find it.

In a crashed out hulk, not overly reminiscent of Tug?

Suki no know the details, but she have the plan.

OK. Let's hear it.

Um, it no really be that sort of the plan.

Uh-huh?

Suki think she best play it by the ear. If the Mister know, maybe the Evil Mister know.

You're just making excuses now. Besides, if it works that way, then the Evil Suki knows...

Ha! That where both the Mister's be wrong.

Oh?

How the other the Suki know the plan if this the Suki no know the plan? That be what this the Suki want to the know.

<B-zzz...fizzle>

And what everybody else want to know apparently, as well.

The Suki no the worried. It be part of the inspired genius of her plan.

Really?

<SLAM! POW!>

Blazes! Well, they found us again. Tell me, was that part of your plan?

Whose plan?

<SLAM! POW!>

Your plan! Bizz-zert!

<Fa-Womph!>

<SLAM! POW!>

Don't stop!

<Fa-Womph!>

<SLAM! POW!>

Suki, get at those controls! It worked before!

<Fa-Womph!>

<SLAM! POW!>

Well, it no be the working the now!

<Fa-Womph!>

<SLAM! POW!>

I thought you said you had a plan!

<Fa-Womph!>

<SLAM! POW!>

Any plan will do!

<Fa-Womph!>

<SLAM! POW!>

Any the plan?

<SLAM! POW!>

Yes, any plan!

Then Suki say, head for the Harmonic Convergence, Bzzz-zrt!

<B-zzz...fizzle-fizzle-fizzle>

I think he said 'What?'

Suki! Say! Make! It! The! So!

<Fa-Womph!>

Now feed, Bzzz-zrt!

<slam... pow>

Feed, little Bzzz-zrt.

<slam... pow>

Pay the Mister Mean Mister Crazy Mister or the nice Suki the no never the mind.

<sla... ow>

Drink the sweet convergence energy in, Suki's friend Bzzz-zrt.

<sl... ow>

There be the good Bzzz-zrt.

<... ...>

This the ray of the convergence go all the way around the universe, the in and the out, and the everywhere? That be what the Bzzzz-zrt say the before, the right?

<B-zzzt-a-kringle-krangle!>

<... ...>

Then the Suki want the Bzzz-zrt to ride it through to the other side, in through the back door, and take the Suki forward and the back through the time back to when we first Fa-wump. Only, the Bzzz-zrt have to make sure that not only do he ride through the planet that got blasterized by blasterizing it the himself, he also have to make sure the Twin Meanies follow the 'long. He have to drag them along in his wake if the Bzzz-zrt have the to. Can the Bzzz-zrt do the that?

<B-zzzt-a-kringle-krangle!>

Then the Suki say, do the that.

<Ffff...aaaa----Wwww...oooo...mmmm...pppp...hhhh...!!!!>

But why drag them through with us?

If they the go the through and the out to the other the side, then they maybe they go the over and the out, the Suki the hope, the Suki, the think, the maybe.

<... ...>

Here we be, Bzzz-zrt. Now, pull the out and crash through the planet,

<Wa-BAM!!!>

Bye-the-bye, the Suki say to her past.

<... ...>

And the mirror twins still be the behind us, like the flea on the back of the fly.

<B-zzzt-a-kringle-krangle!>

Where the Mister find the Mystery Drive?

What? I don't know?

Can the Bzzz-zrt read through the logs?

<B-zzzt-a-kringle-krangle!>

That the yes? That the mean the Bzzz-zrt figure it out the it?

<B-zzzt-a-kringle-krangle!>

OK. So the Bzzz-zrt going to do the slow Fa-Wump...

<Ffff...aaaa----...>

And then, this be the about where the Mister find the Fa-wump Fa-wump Mystery Drive?

<B-zzzt-a-kringle-krangle!>

And the Mirror Twins still be the behind us?

<... ...>

<B-zzzt-a-kringle-krangle!>

Gaining on the us?

<...Wwww...oooo...mmmm... ppppp...hhhh...!!!!>>

Then Suki say, hit the brakes!

What?

Lock 'em up! The Suki the say, 'Stop it the now, Bzzz-zrt!'

<Wump! Ka-ka-ka-Blammy-POW!>

That did not sound good. And what's that, flying by us?

<fizzle...poof>

Or perhaps, I should be saying, what was that flying by us?

That be/no-be the Fa-Wump Mystery Drive the Suki be the hoping, the Suki be the thinking.

You're hoping?

The Suki be the hoping. Bzzzz-zrt?

<B-zzzt-a-kringle-krangle!>

Well, at least you're sounding much better, Bizz-zert.

<B-zzzt-a-kringle-krangle!>

And that be the very good to the hear, Bzzz-zrt. And thought it no not be as the important as the Bzzz-zrt, but then the every bit as the important for the continued survival of the all, what the Suki be the hoping the Mister just see vanish into the void of the unkown of the mysteries of the space with the wink and the twinkle and the sparkle-

poof be the Mystery Drive. If her gambit the work just as the Suki hope it the work, the Mystery Drive be the no more, like it never be, not at the all. Not in this the universe.

And our pursuers?

<B-zzzt-a-kringle-krangle!>

In the other reality, the perhaps 'In the Prison of their own the making', if the Suki be the sold bold as to the suggest with the glossy tongue voice over.

You think so.

The Suki think she be the done with the them, they be the over and the out. The Bzzz-zrt pick the anything up on his scanner?

<B-zzzt-a-kringle-krangle!>

The Bzzz-zrt no be the serious! But it had to the work!

Nothing has to work.

<B-zzzt-a-kringle-krangle!>

Really?

Really, what?

It be no the Mister Evil nor the Vixenous Sultry Suki, star of the stage and the screen.

Having fond memories of her already, do you?

The Suki say it be the best to the let the bygones be the bygones. The Suki almost get the Ether award on her -- on the other the Suki's -- account, this the Mister may be the interested to the know.

Well, we could always go back and get it.

Ah, but would the Mister want the to?

I don't know. We can discuss this another time. So, what did Bizz-zert have to say.

Oh, the right. The Suki think it be the best for the Bzzz-zrt to the ignore the it.

To ignore what? They're not still behind us, are they?

The they? If by the they the Mister mean the Suki's increasing fan base?

The Mirror Twins, come on.

The Suki think they be the gone for the good. Bzzz-zrt just get the warning incoming comminque from the Galactic Patrol warning the Tug to the slow the down...

Yeah, well, that would be them. So, don't slow down.

The Mister getting the paranoid, the now.

No, it's just sounds like something I would do.

In this the case, the Suki think the Mister be the wrong.

Still, don't slow down.

The Suki have the no the intention of the slowing the down. The Galactic Patrol sensors detect the big flash from all the sorts of the cosmic disturbance and though they likely no make the heads or the tails of it all for the most, it still be the big blast that light up the radar screen and from the edge they see the Suki's ship... oh, the right, the Mister's Tug the ship as she/he fly the rapidly away towards the galactic rim and very the soon into the all points of the unknown and the beyond.

Wait? Shouldn't we stop? And without the Mystery Drive, how are we ever going to get back?

Eh, the Suki think, she be the here with the Mister Mister and her good friend the Good Guy Bzzz-zrt and there be the no Klick'it Second in Command... or hiding in the hold. The Bzzz-zrt should maybe scan the Tug for the Suki just to make the sure.

<B-zzzt-a-kringle-krangle!>

And?

And the Tug be the Klick'it the free. And as long as the Tug stay that the way and the Mister stay his the Way and the Bzzz-zrt and the Suki stay their the way, then the Suki think she be the happy the here and the now for the while the any-the-way.

I suppose, if you're happy, I'm happy. After all, you, and Bizz-zert, thank you Bizz-zert, did just save our hides, so it would only be fair you get to decide where we go next.

That be the true. For the moment the Suki think about donning the false modesty, but then she think that she no be true to herself if she do the that and maybe she only open the other rift door for the other Suki to climb the through, and that be the no good, so the Suki say the thank you and try the not to let it go to her head.

And the Mister say, you're quite welcome.

Hey, the Suki ask! How that the happen? The Mister supposed to be thanking the Suki no the other way the around.

Oh, I sorry. I thought you were thanking me in advance.

For the what? The Mister no do the much of the anything if he ask the Suki and he want the perfectly honest the answer and the reply.

But the Mister do do the this.

<B-zzzt-a-kringle-kringle!>

And that's probably the sort of the nice, I'm thinking, the Suki might be the saying.

The Mister making the fun of the Suki.

The Mister's enjoying the Suki. Trust me, you'll be thanking me for this.

The Suki she be the thinking that she already has.

<B-zzzt-a-kringle-kringle!>

The Suki, she could no the agree more. Enough of the talk-talk as the Mister be the fond of the saying. And too much the saying if he ask the Suki. It be the definitely time for the more of the kiss-kiss.

<Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka...>

And So It Goes

Epilouge

<Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka...>

So, where do you want to go next?

Eh, the Mister always be in the hurry to go the nowhere. The Suki ask, why he no can relax and enjoy the somewhere where he be?

In the Suki's arms?

That be exactly what the Suki be the thinking?

And when exactly do you plan on turning off the Van Der Wahl, cranka-cranka?

The Suki will let the Mister be the first to the know.

Will you, now?

That be unless the Mister be taking the shower and the Suki decide to break the fourth-wall and give the intimate detail-ridden account of the interview with her many the adoring fans on the Ether.

Wait! You're not still broadcasting?

Oh, that be the bad of the Suki? Eh, she thought maybe that be the part the Mister like the best about the her. Or maybe it be she have the royal blood and the fiery temper?

What?

Now, that the Suki far beyond the core and after the considering all the thingers the Suki can do for the Mister's happiness, in his arms, for his deviant delight, it be the abundantly clear that she really be Suki Kamasutri: Queen of the Galactic Frontier.

Oh, and the Mister know what even be the better than the that?

No.

Mister no even want to hazard the guess?

Um, no. I haven't got the clue?

That probably the true.

Right. So, what were you thinking about my little Vixen?

The Suki just be the thinking, the Mister play his cards the right, no ask for the signing bonus or let his involvement with the Ether award winning series go to his head...

OK, let's assume...

Then the Mister, if he get the really the really lucky, then maybe the Suki let him be involved in the sequel.

Are you really still broadcasting?

The Mister really still have the any the doubt? Now, kiss the Suki before she get the bored and have the Bzzz-zrt show the Mister how to rebuild the Fa-wumpa-wumpa.

So, that was your plan all along?

The Suki no be the saying. Maybe she just think of the that.

I doubt it. You're really a lot more devious than you look.

The Suki prefer the Villonous Vixen even if it be the misnomer case of the mistaken identity. But just the Mister wait and see if the Suki no get the nother the nomination the next year.

For the what?

For the best the kiss to end the series, the Suki be the hoping-hoping-hoping if the Mister be the so kind as to oblige.

Oh, it would be my pleasure.

<Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka, Ka-ranka...>

*And ever more
And So It Goes*

**The Suki
Kamasutri:
Queen of the
Galactic Frontier
by
Eddie Takosori**

© 2013 Copyright Brett Paufler
all rights reserved

Brett@Paufler.net

This story is fiction... or at least, that is what I shall claim.
Please see www.Paufler.net/TermsOfService.pdf for full disclosure.

Originally posted at:
www.paufler.net

And that's where the rest of Eddie Takosori's stories may be found.

But feel free to check out these fine websites, as well.
www.Paufler.net

Finally, if you find this document hosted on any other site, you can rest assured that particular site is run by a bunch of thieving idiots who now owe me at least \$250,000 for copyright infringement. Thieves, because they don't have the right to host this document. Idiots because, well, exactly how hard is it to scrap off a few words at the end of a document (or even read it before

you post it)? And \$250,000 because theft comes at a price... a hefty price if I have anything to say about it.

**The Suki
Kamasutri:
Queen of the
Galactic Frontier
by
Eddie Takosori**